### **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

CHAPTER 17	4
BANU ISRAEEL	4
(111 VERSES)	4
MERITS	4
VERSE 1	4
DESCRIPTION OF AL BURAAQ	25
VERSES 2 & 3	26
VERSES 4 - 6	27
VERSES 7 & 8	30
VERSES 9 - 11	31
VERSE 12	32
VERSES 13 & 14	34
VERSE 15	35
VERSES 16 - 22	36
VERSES 23 & 24	37
VERSE 25	38
VERSES 26 - 28	39
VERSES 29 & 30	42
VERSES 31 & 32	43
VERSE 33	43
VERSES 34 & 35	45
VERSE 36	46
VERSES 37 - 40	47
VERSES 41 - 43	48

VERSES 86 - 89 ...... 84

Tafseer Hub-e-Ali <sup>asws</sup>	www.hubeali.com
VERSES 90 - 95	85
HIS <sup>SAWW</sup> ARGUMENTATION AGAINST THE POLY	YTHEISTS AND DEFEATING 85
VERSES 96 - 99	97
VERSES 100 - 104	98
VERSES 105 - 109	99
VERSE 110	100
VERSE 111	102

Tafseer Hub-e-Aliasws www.hubeali.com

# **CHAPTER 17 BANU ISRAEEL** (111 VERSES)

## بسنم الله الرَّحْمَٰن الرَّحِيم

#### **MERITS**

ابن بابويه: بإسناده عن الحسين بن أبي العلاء، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «ما من عبد قرأ سورة بني إسرائيل في كل ليلة جمعة، لم يمت حتى يدرك القائم (عليه السلام)، و يكون من أصحابه».

Ibn Babuwayh, by his chain from Al Husayn Bin Abu Al A'ala,

'Abu Abdullah asws has said: 'There is none from the servant who recites Surah Banu *Israeel* (Chapter 17) during every Friday night, would not die until he sees Al-Qaim<sup>asws</sup>, and becomes from his<sup>asws</sup> companions'.<sup>1</sup>

و من (خواص القرآن): روي عن النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله) أنه قال: «من قرأ هذه السورة ورق قلبه عند ذكر الوالدين، كان له قنطار في الجنة، و القنطار ألف و مائتا اوقية، و الاوقية خير من الدنيا و ما فيها، و من كتبها و جعلها في خرقة حرير خضراء و حرز عليها و رمي بالنبال، أصاب و لم يخطئ، و إن كتبها في إناء و شرب ماءها لم يتعذر عليه كلام، و انطلق لسانه بالصواب، و از داد فهما».

And from Khwas Al Quran -

'It has been reported from the Prophet saww having said: 'The one who recites this Chapter (Chapter 17), his heart would be sympathetic at the mention of the parents. For him would be a 'Qintar' (hundredweight) in the Paradise, and the 'Qintar' is of one thousand two hundred troy ounces, and a troy ounce is better than the world and whatever is in it. And the one who writes it, and makes it to be in a green silk cloth, it would be a protection for him, and if the arrows are thrown, they would hit (the target) and would not miss. And if it is written in a container, and its water is drunk, no speech would be impossible for him, and his tongue would express the righteous things, and his understanding would increase'.2

#### **VERSE 1**

سُبْحَانَ الَّذِي أَسْرَىٰ بِعَبْدِهِ لَيْلًا مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ الْأَقْصَى الَّذِي بَارَكْنَا حَوْلَهُ لِنُريَهُ مِنْ آيَاتِنَا ۚ إِنَّهُ هُوَ السَّمِيعُ الْبَصِيرُ {1}

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  .107 . ثواب الأعمال: 107 . خواص القرآن: 3 «قطعة منه» و مجمع البيان 6: 607 «قطعة منه»  $^{2}$ 

[17:1] Glory be to Him Who Ascended His servant on a night from the Sacred Masjid to Masjid Al-Aqsa of which We have Blessed its precincts, so that We may Show to him Our Signs; surely He is the Hearing, the Seeing

الطبرسي في (الاحتجاج): عن صفوان بن يحيى، قال: سألني أبو قرة المحدث صاحب شبرمة أن أدخله على أبي الحسن الرضا (عليه السلام)- إلى أن قال- و سأله عن قول الله عز و جل: سُبْحانَ الَّذِي أَسْرى بِعَبْدِهِ لَيْلًا مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرامِ إِلَى الله الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرامِ إِلَى الله عن قول الله عن قول الله عن و جل: سُبْحانَ الَّذِي أَسْرى بِعَبْدِهِ لَيْلًا مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرامِ إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ الْأَقْصَى.

Al-Tabarsy in Al-Ihtijaj – From Safwan Bin Yahya who said,

'I asked Qarat Al-Muhaddith, a companion of Shabramat that I would like to see Abu Al-Hassan<sup>asws</sup> Al-Reza<sup>asws</sup>, and I asked him<sup>asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Mjestic [17:1] Glory be to Him Who Made His servant to go on a night from the Sacred Masjid to the Masjid Al-Aqsa.

فقال أبو الحسن (عليه السلام): قد أخبر الله تعالى أنه أسرى به، ثم أخبر أنه لم أسرى به، فقال: لِنُريَهُ مِنْ آياتِنا ،

So Abu Al-Hassan<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the High has Informed that He<sup>azwj</sup> Made him<sup>saww</sup> to ascend, and then Informed as to why He<sup>azwj</sup> Made him<sup>saww</sup> to ascend, so He<sup>azwj</sup> Said *[17:1]So that We may show to him some of Our Signs*.

فآيات الله غير الله، فقد أعذر و بين لم فعل به ذلك، و ما رآه و قال: فَبِأَيِّ حَدِيثٍ بَعْدَ اللَّهِ وَ آياتِهِ يُؤْمِنُونَ، فأخبر أنه غير الله

Thus, the Signs of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> is other than Allah<sup>azwj</sup> and He<sup>azwj</sup> has Given the reason as to why He<sup>azwj</sup> did that with him<sup>saww</sup> and what he<sup>saww</sup> saw *[45:6] then in what Hadeeth would they believe in after Allah and His Signs?* So He<sup>azwj</sup> Informed that it (Sign) was other than Allah<sup>azwj</sup> (that he<sup>saww</sup> saw)'.<sup>3</sup>

قَتَلَا أَبُو جَعْفَرٍ (عليه السلام) هَذِهِ الْآيَةَ سُبْحانَ الَّذِي أَسْرى بِعَبْدِهِ لَيْلًا مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرامِ إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ الْأَقْصَى الَّذِي بارَكْنا حَوْلَهُ لِنُريَةُ مِنْ آياتِنا فَكَانَ مِنَ الْآيَاتِ الَّتِي أَرَاهَا اللهُ تَبَارَكَ وَ تَعَالَى مُحَمَّداً (صلى الله عليه وآله) حَيْثُ أَسْرَى بِهِ إِلَى بَيْتِ الْمُقْدِسِ أَنْ حَشَرَ اللهِ عَلَيه والله) فَأَذَنَ شَفْعاً وَ أَقَامَ اللهُوْسِلِينَ ثُمَّ أَمَرَ جَبْرَئِيلَ (عليه السلام) فَأَذَنَ شَفْعاً وَ أَقَامَ شَفْعاً

Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> recited this Verse: "[17:1] Glory be to Him Who made His servant to go on a night from the Sacred Mosque to the remote mosque of which We have blessed the precincts, so that We may show to him some of Our signs; surely He is the Hearing, the Seeing", so Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Blessed and High Showed to Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> certain Signs when He<sup>azwj</sup> Made him<sup>saww</sup> to travel to the Bayt Al-Maqdas, was that Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty is His<sup>azwj</sup> Mention, Resurrected from the former ones and the later ones, Prophets<sup>as</sup> and Rasools<sup>as</sup>, then Commanded Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> to Call out the Adhaan and the Iqamah.

وَ قَالَ فِي أَذَانِهِ حَيَّ عَلَى خَيْرِ الْعَمَلِ ثُمَّ تَقَدَّمَ مُحَمَّدٌ (صلى الله عليه وآله) فَصَلَّى بِالْقُوْمِ فَلَمَّا انْصَرَفَ قَالَ لَهُمْ عَلَى مَا تَشْهَدُونَ وَ مَا كُنْتُمْ تَعْبُدُونَ قَالُوا نَشْهَدُ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ وَحْدَهُ لَا شَرِيكَ لَهُ وَ أَنْكَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ أَخَذَ عَلَى ذَلِكَ عُهُودَنَا وَ مَوَاثِيقَنَا

And he recited in his *Adhaan* "Hurry to the Best of the deeds" (حَيَّ عَلَى خَيْرِ الْعَمَلِ). Then Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> proceeded and Prayed with the people. When he<sup>saww</sup> had finished,

.

الاحتجاج 2: 405<sup>3</sup>

he<sup>saww</sup> asked them: 'What did you testify to and what did you worship?' They replied, 'We testified that there is no god except Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, One with no associates to Him<sup>azwj</sup>, and that you<sup>saww</sup> are the Rasool<sup>saww</sup> of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, and it is upon that, that He<sup>azwj</sup> Took a Covenant from us and the Confirmation'.<sup>4</sup>

على بن إبراهيم، قال: حكى أبي، عن محمد بن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «جاء جبرئيل و ميكائيل و إسرافيل بالبراق إلى رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله)، فأخذ واحد باللجام و واحد بالركاب، و سوى الآخر عليه ثيابه، فتضعضعت البراق فلطمها جبرئيل (عليه السلام)، ثم قال لها: اسكني يا براق، فما ركبك نبي قبله، و لا يركبك بعده مثله- قال- فرقت به و رفعته ارتفاعا ليس بالكثير، و معه جبرئيل (عليه السلام) يريه الآيات من السماء و الأرض.

Ali Bin Ibrahim said, 'My father told me, from Muhammad Bin Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Salim,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>, and Mikaeel<sup>as</sup>, and Israfeel<sup>as</sup> came with Al-Buraaq (the ride) to Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>. So one of them<sup>as</sup> grabbed the harness, and one of them (grabbed) the stirrup, and the other evened his<sup>saww</sup> robe for him<sup>saww</sup>. Al-Buraq became restless, so Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> said to it: 'Calm down, O Buraaq, for no Prophet<sup>saww</sup> has ridden you before him<sup>saww</sup>, nor would any ride upon you after him<sup>saww</sup>, the like of him<sup>saww</sup>. So it dispersed with him<sup>saww</sup>, and rose up with him<sup>saww</sup>, not much, and with him<sup>saww</sup> was Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>, showing him<sup>saww</sup> the Signs from the sky and the earth.

قال (صلى الله عليه و آله): فبينا أنا في مسيري، إذ نادى مناد عن يميني: يا محمد. فلم أجبه، و لم ألتفت إليه، ثم نادى مناد عن يساري: يا محمد. فلم أجبه، و لم ألتفت إليه، ثم استقبلتني امرأة كاشفة عن ذراعيها، و عليها من كل زينة الدنيا، فقالت: يا محمد، انظرني حتى أكلمك. فلم ألتفت إليها، ثم سرت فسمعت صوتا أفز عنى، فجاوزت،

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'So whilst I<sup>saww</sup> was in my<sup>saww</sup> journey, a Caller called out from my<sup>saww</sup> right: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>!' I<sup>saww</sup> did not answer him, nor did I<sup>saww</sup> turn towards him. Then a Caller called out from my<sup>saww</sup> left: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>!' I<sup>saww</sup> did not answer him, and did not turn towards him. Then a woman faced me<sup>saww</sup>, uncovering her arms, and upon her were every adornment of the world. So she said, 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! Look at me until I speak to you'. I<sup>saww</sup> did not turn towards her. Then a chill ran down my<sup>saww</sup> spine when I<sup>saww</sup> heard a sound which frightened me<sup>saww</sup>. I<sup>saww</sup> ignored it.

فنزل بي جبرئيل، فقال: صل. فنزلت و صليت. فقال لي: أ تدري أين صليت؟ فقلت: لا. فقال: صليت بطيبة، و إليها مهاجرتك. ثم ركبت فمضينا ما شاء الله، ثم قال لي: انزل و صل. فنزلت و صليت، فقال لي: أ تدري أين صليت؟ فقلت: لا. فقال: صليت بطور سيناء، حيث كلم الله موسى تكليما. ثم ركبت فمضينا ما شاء الله، ثم قال: انزل فصل. فنزلت و صليت. فقال لي: أ تدري أين صليت؟ فقلت: لا. فقال: صليت في بيت لحم. و بيت لحم بناحية بيت المقدس، حيث ولد عيسى بن مريم (عليه السلام).

So Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> descended unto me<sup>saww</sup> and said: 'Pray!' So I<sup>saww</sup> descended and Prayed. So he<sup>as</sup> said to me: 'Do you<sup>saww</sup> know where you<sup>saww</sup> have Prayed?' So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'No'. So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'You<sup>saww</sup> have Prayed at Tayba, and to it is your<sup>saww</sup> emigration'. Then I<sup>saww</sup> rode. So time went by for what Allah<sup>azwj</sup> so Desired, then he<sup>as</sup> said to me<sup>saww</sup>: 'Descend and Pray!' So I<sup>saww</sup> descended and Prayed. So he<sup>as</sup> said to me<sup>saww</sup>: 'Do you<sup>saww</sup> know where you<sup>saww</sup> have Prayed?' So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'No'. So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'You<sup>saww</sup> Prayed at (Mount) Toor of Sinai, where Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Spoke to Musa<sup>as</sup> with

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Al Kafi – H 14541 (Extract)

a Speech'. Then I<sup>saww</sup> rode, so time wenty by for what Allah<sup>azwj</sup> so Desired. Then he<sup>as</sup> said to me: 'Descend and Pray!' So I<sup>saww</sup> descended and Prayed. So he<sup>as</sup> said me: 'Do you know where you<sup>saww</sup> have Prayed?' So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'No'. So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'You<sup>saww</sup> Prayed in Bayt Laham. And Bayt Laham is around Bayt Al Maqdas, where Isa Bin Maryam<sup>as</sup> was born'.

ثم ركبت فمضينا حتى أتينا إلى بيت المقدس، فربطت البراق بالحلقة التي كانت الأنبياء تربط بها، فدخلت المسجد، و معي جبرئيل (عليه السلام) إلى جنبي، فوجدنا إبراهيم و موسى و عيسى (عليهم السلام)، فيمن شاء الله من أنبياء الله، قد جمعوا إلي، و أقيمت الصلاة، و لا أشك إلا و جبرئيل يستقدمنا، فلما استووا أخذ جبرئيل بعضدي، فقدمني فأممتهم و لا فخر.

The I<sup>saww</sup> rode, so we<sup>as</sup> went by until we<sup>as</sup> came to Bayt Al Maqdis. So Buraq went to a group where the Prophets<sup>as</sup> were. I<sup>saww</sup> entered the Masjid, and with me<sup>saww</sup> was Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> to my<sup>saww</sup> side. We<sup>as</sup> found Ibrahim<sup>as</sup>, and Musa<sup>as</sup>, and Isa<sup>as</sup>. So the ones whom Allah<sup>azwj</sup> so Desired to, gathered around me<sup>saww</sup>, and I<sup>saww</sup> established the Prayer, and I<sup>saww</sup> not doubt except that Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> would be leading us<sup>as</sup>. So whey they had evened themselves out, Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> grabbed my<sup>saww</sup> upper arm, and forwarded me<sup>saww</sup>. So I<sup>saww</sup> led them<sup>as</sup>, and I<sup>saww</sup> do not pride.

ثم أتاني الخازن بثلاثة أوان: إناء فيه لبن، و إناء فيه ماء، و إناء فيه خمر، فسمعت قائلا يقول: إن أخذ الماء غرق و غرقت أمته، و إن أخذ الخمر غوى و غوت أمته، و إن أخذ اللبن هدي و هديت أمته. فأخذت اللبن فشربت منه، فقال جبرئيل: هديت و هديت أمتك.

Then the treasurer came to me with three containers – a container in which was milk, and a container in which was water, and a container in which was wine. So I<sup>saww</sup> heard a speaker saying, 'If he<sup>saww</sup> takes the water, he<sup>saww</sup> would drown and his<sup>saww</sup> community would drown with him<sup>saww</sup>. And if he<sup>saww</sup> takes the wine, he<sup>saww</sup> would go astray and his<sup>saww</sup> community would go astray. And if he<sup>saww</sup> takes the milk, he<sup>saww</sup> would be Guided, and his<sup>saww</sup> community would be Guided'. So I<sup>saww</sup> took the milk and drank from it. So Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> said: 'You<sup>saww</sup> are Guided, and your<sup>saww</sup> community is Guided!'

ثم قال لي: ماذا رأيت في مسيرك؟ قلت: ناداني مناد عن يميني. فقال لي: أو أجبته؟ فقلت: لا، و لم ألتفت إليه. فقال: ذلك داعي اليهود، لو أجبته لتهودت أمتك من بعدك. ثم قال: ماذا رأيت؟ قلت: ناداني مناد عن يساري. فقال: أو أجبته؟ فقلت: لا، و لم ألتفت إليه. فقال: ذلك داعي النصارى، لو أجبته لتنصرت أمتك من بعدك.

Then he<sup>as</sup> said to me<sup>saww</sup>: 'What did you<sup>saww</sup> see in your<sup>saww</sup> journey?' I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'A Caller called out from my<sup>saww</sup> right. So he<sup>as</sup> said to me<sup>saww</sup>: 'Did you<sup>saww</sup> answer him?' So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'No, and I<sup>azwj</sup> did not turn towards him either'. So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'That was the Jewish caller. Had you<sup>saww</sup> answered him, your<sup>saww</sup> community would have become Jews from after you<sup>saww</sup>. Then he<sup>as</sup> said: 'What did you<sup>saww</sup> see?' I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'A Caller called out to me<sup>saww</sup> from my<sup>saww</sup> left'. So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'Did you<sup>saww</sup> answer him?' I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'No, and I<sup>saww</sup> did not turn towards him either'. So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'That was the Christian caller. Had you<sup>saww</sup> answered him, your<sup>saww</sup> community would have become Christians from after you<sup>saww</sup>.

ثم قال: ماذا استقبلك؟ فقلت: لقيت امرأة كاشفة عن ذراعيها، عليها من كل زينة الدنيا، فقالت: يا محمد، انظرني حتى أكلمك. فقال لي: أ فكلمتها؟ فقلت: لم أكلمها، و لم ألتفت إليها. فقال: تلك الدنيا، و لو كلمتها لاختارت أمتك الدنيا على الآخرة. ثم سمعت صوتا أفزعني، فقال لي جبرئيل: أتسمع، يا محمد؟ قلت: نعم. قال: هذه صخرة قذفتها عن شفير جهنم منذ سبعين سنة، فهذا حين استقرت.

Then he<sup>as</sup> said: 'What did you<sup>saww</sup> face?' So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'I<sup>saww</sup> met a woman who had uncovered her arms, and upon her were every adornments of the world. She said, 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! Look at me until I speak to you<sup>saww</sup>. So he<sup>as</sup> said to me<sup>saww</sup>: 'Did you<sup>saww</sup> speak to her?' So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'I<sup>saww</sup> did not speak to her, and did not turn towards her'. So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'That is the world. Had you<sup>saww</sup> spoker to her, your<sup>saww</sup> community would have chosen the world over the Hereafter'. Then I<sup>saww</sup> heard a sound which terrified me<sup>saww</sup>, so Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> said to me<sup>saww</sup>: 'Did you<sup>saww</sup> hear, O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Yes'. He<sup>as</sup> said: 'This is a rock which was cast from the brink of Hell seventy years ago, so this is where it has hit the bottom of it'.

قالوا: فما ضحك رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) حتى قبض.

So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'So Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> did not laugh (after that), until he<sup>saww</sup> passed away'.

قال (صلى الله عليه و آله): فصعد جبرئيل و صعدت معه إلى السماء الدنيا، و عليها ملك يقال له: إسماعيل، و هو صاحب الخطفة التي قال الله عز و جل: إِلَّا مَنْ خَطِفَ الْخَطْفَةَ فَأَتْبَعَهُ شِهابٌ ثاقِبٌ و تحته سبعون ألف ملك، تحت كل ملك سبعون ألف ملك، فقال: يا جبرئيل، من هذا الذي معك؟ فقال: محمد رسول الله. قال: و قد بعث؟ قال: نعم. ففتح الباب، فسلمت عليه و سلم علي، و استغفرت له و استغفر لي، و قال: مرحبا بالأخ [الناصح و النبي] الصالح.

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'So Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> ascended, and I<sup>saww</sup> ascended with him<sup>as</sup>, to the sky of the world, and upon it was an Angel called Ismaeel, and he was in charge of the snatching which Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Speaks of *[37:10] Except him who snatches a snatch, then there follows him a Blazing Fire*. And under him were seventy thousand Angels, and under each of those Angels were seventy thousand Angels. So he said: 'O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>! Who is this one<sup>saww</sup> with you<sup>as</sup>?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'Muhammad Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>. He said: 'And he<sup>saww</sup> had been Sent?' He<sup>as</sup> said: 'Yes'. So he opened the gate. So I<sup>saww</sup> greeted him and he greeted me<sup>saww</sup>, and I<sup>saww</sup> sought Forgiveness for him, and he sought Forgiveness for me<sup>saww</sup>, and said: 'Welcome to the brother the adviser and the Prophet<sup>saww</sup>, the Righteous'.

و تلقتني الملائكة حتى دخلت سماء الدنيا، فما لقيني ملك إلا ضاحكا مستبشرا حتى لقيني ملك من الملائكة، لم أر خلقا أعظم منه، كريه المنظر، ظاهر الغضب، فقال لي مثل ما قالوا من الدعاء، إلا أنه لم يضحك، و لم أر فيه من الاستبشار ما رأيت ممن ضحك من الملائكة،

And the Angels kept meeting me<sup>saww</sup> until I<sup>saww</sup> entered the sky of the world. No Angel met me<sup>saww</sup> except that he was laughing, joyful, until I saww met and Angel from the Angles. I<sup>saww</sup> had never seen a creature greater than it, unpleasant to view, manifesting the anger. So he said to me what the other said, except that he did not laugh, and I<sup>saww</sup> did not see in him any joyfulness what I<sup>saww</sup> had seen from the laughter of the other Angels.

فقلت: من هذا- يا جبرئيل- فإني قد فزعت منه؟ فقال: يجوز أن تفزع منه، و كلنا نفزع منه، إن هذا مالك خازن النار، لم يضحك قط، و لم يزل منذ ولاه الله جهنم يزداد كل يوم غضبا و غيظا على أعداء الله، و أهل معصيته، فينتقم الله به منهم، و لو ضحك إلى أحد كان قبلك أو كان ضاحكا إلى أحد بعدك لضحك إليك، و لكنه لا يضحك. فسلمت عليه، فرد علي السلام و بشرني بالجنة، فقلت لجبرئيل، و جبرئيل بالمكان الذي وصفه الله: مُطاعٍ ثَمَّ أَمِينٍ: ألا تأمره أن يريني النار؟ فقال له جبرئيل: يا مالك، أر محمدا النار.

So  $I^{saww}$  said: 'Who is this – O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> – for  $I^{saww}$  am scared from him<sup>saww</sup>?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'It is permissible that you<sup>saww</sup> should be scared from him, and all of us are

scared of him. This is Maalik, the Keeper of the Fire. He does not laugh at all, and he has not ceased being increasingly angry and rageful since Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Made him the ruler of Hell and the people of the disobedience. Thus, Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Takes Revenge upon them, by him. And had he laughed with anyone before you<sup>saww</sup>, or would be laughing with anyone after you<sup>saww</sup>, he would have laughed with you<sup>saww</sup>, but he does not laugh'. So I<sup>saww</sup> greeted him, and he returned my<sup>saww</sup> greeting, and gave me the good news of the Paradise. So I<sup>saww</sup> said to Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>, and Jibraeel was at the status which Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Described as *[81:21] Obedient, and trustworthy*: 'Will you<sup>as</sup> not order him to show me the Fire?' So Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> said to him: 'O Maalik! Show Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> the Fire!'

فكشف عنها غطاءها، و فتح بابا منها، فخرج منها لهب ساطع في السماء، و فارت فارتفعت حتى ظننت ليتناولني مما رأيت، فقلت: يا جبرئيل، قل له فليرد عليها غطاءها. فأمرها فقال لها: ارجعي فرجعت إلى مكانها الذي خرجت منه.

So he uncovered its covering, and opened the gates from it. A flame came out from it shining in the sky, soaring up, until I<sup>saww</sup> though that it would engulf me<sup>saww</sup> from what I<sup>saww</sup> saw. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>! Tell him to return the covering upon it'. So he<sup>as</sup> ordered for it, and he said to it: 'Return!' So it returned to its place which it had come out from.

ثم مضيت فرأيت رجلا آدما جسيما، فقلت: من هذا، يا جبرئيل؟ فقال: هذا أبوك آدم. فإذا هو تعرض عليه ذريته، فيقول: روح طيب و ربح طيبة، من جسد طيب، ثم تلا رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) سورة المطففين على رأس سبع عشرة آية: كَلَّا إِنَّ كِتَابَ الْأَبْرِارِ لَفِي عِلِيِّينَ وَ ما أَدْراكَ ما عِلْيُونَ كِتَابٌ مَرْقُومٌ إلى آخرها.

Then I<sup>saww</sup> went, and I<sup>saww</sup> saw a man or wheatish complexion. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Who is this, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>?' He<sup>as</sup> said: 'This is your<sup>saww</sup> father Adam<sup>as</sup>. So when your<sup>saww</sup> offspring were presented to him<sup>as</sup>, so he<sup>as</sup> was saying: 'Good (male) soul, good (female) soul, ones with good bodies'. Then Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> recited Surah Al Mutaffiffeen (Chapter 83), seventeen Verses from its start [83:18] Nay! Most surely the record of the righteous shall be in the Iliyeen. [83:19] And what will make you know what the highest Iliyeen is? [83:20] It is a written book – up to its end.

قال: فسلمت على أبي آدم و سلم علي، و استغفرت له و استغفر لي، و قال: مرحبا بالابن الصالح، و النبي الصالح، و المبعوث في الزمن الصالح. ثم مررت بملك من الملائكة و هو جالس على مجلس، و إذا جميع الدنيا بين ركبتيه، و إذا بيده لوح من نور، مكتوب فيه كتاب ينظر فيه، و لا يلتفت يمينا و لا شمالا، مقبلا عليه كهيئة الحزين، فقلت: من هذا، يا حدر ئل؟

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'So I<sup>saww</sup> greeted Adam<sup>as</sup>, and he<sup>as</sup> greeted me<sup>saww</sup>, and I<sup>saww</sup> sought Forgiveness for him<sup>as</sup> and he<sup>as</sup> sought Forgiveness for me<sup>saww</sup>, and said: 'Welcome to the son<sup>saww</sup> of the righteous, and the righteous Prophet<sup>saww</sup>, and the one Sent in the righteous era'. Then I<sup>saww</sup> passed by an Angel from the Abgels, and he was seated in a gathering, and the whole of the world was in between his knees. And in his hand was a Tablet of Light, in which was writing he was looking into. He was neither turning to the right nor to the left, facing towards it only, as if he was in grief. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Who is this, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>?'

فقال: هذا ملك الموت، دائب في قبض الأرواح. فقلت: يا جبرئيل، أدنني منه حتى أكلمه. فأدناني منه، فسلمت عليه، و قال له جبرئيل: هذا محمد نبي الرحمة الذي أرسله الله العباد، فرحب بي و حياني بالسلام، و قال: أبشر- يا محمد- فإني أرى الخير كله في أمتك. فقلت: الحمد لله المنان ذي النعم و الإحسان على عباده، ذلك من فضل ربي و رحمته على.

So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'This is the Angel of Death, allocated with the capturing of the souls'. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>! Take me<sup>saww</sup> closer to him until I<sup>saww</sup> speak to him'. So he<sup>saww</sup> took me<sup>saww</sup> closer to him. I<sup>saww</sup> greeted him, and Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> said to him: 'This is Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>, the Prophet<sup>saww</sup> of Mercy whom Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Sent to His<sup>azwj</sup> servants'. So he welcomed me<sup>saww</sup>, and greeted me<sup>saww</sup>, and said: 'Receive good news – O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> – for I see all the good in your<sup>saww</sup> community'. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'The Praise is for Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, the Bestower with the Bounties and the Favours upon His<sup>azwj</sup> servants. That is from the Grace of my<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup>, and His<sup>azwj</sup> Mercy upon me<sup>saww</sup>.

فقال جبرئيل: هو أشد الملائكة عملا. فقلت: أكل من مات، أو هو ميت فيما بعد هذا، تقبض روحه؟ قال: نعم. قلت: تراهم حيث كانوا و تشهدهم بنفسك؟ فقال: نعم. و قال ملك الموت: ما الدنيا كلها عندي فيما سخرها الله لي و مكنني منها، إلا كالدرهم في كف الرجل، يقلبه كيف يشاء، و ما من دار إلا و أنا أتصفحها في كل يوم خمس مرات، و أقول إذا بكى أهل الميت على ميتهم: لا تبكوا عليه، فإن لي فيكم عودة و عودة حتى لا يبقى منكم أحد. قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): كفي بالموت طامة، يا جبرئيل. فقال جبرئيل: إن ما بعد الموت أطم و أطم من الموت.

So Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> said: 'He is the most intense of the Angels in his work'. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Everyone who dies, he dies after you capture his soul?' He said: 'Yes'. I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'You see them where they are and are present yourself?' So he said: 'Yes'. And the Angel of Death said: 'What is this world in my presence which Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Made to be subservient to me and has Enabled me from it, except like a Dirham (coin) in the palm of the man. He turns it howsoever he desires to. And there is none from the house except that I browse in it five times a day, and I say to the family of dead when they weep over their dead: 'Do not be weeping over him, for with regards to you all is the returning, the returning, until there does not remain any one from among you'. Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Enough with the death, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>'. So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'There is nothing more sufficient after the death, and more sufficient than the death'.

قال: ثم مضيت فإذا أنا بقوم بين أيديهم موائد من لحم طيب و لحم خبيث، يأكلون اللحم الخبيث و يدعون الطيب، فقلت: من هؤ لاء، يا جبر ئبل؟ فقال: هؤ لاء الذين يأكلون الحرام و يدعون الحلال، و هم من أمتك، يا محمد.

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Then I<sup>saww</sup> went, and was with a people in front of whom was good meat, and bad meat. They were eating the bad meat, and were leaving the good. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Who are they, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'They are the ones who were consuming the Prohibited and were leaving out the Permissible, and they are from your<sup>saww</sup> community, O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>!'

و قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): ثم رأيت ملكا من الملائكة، جعل الله أمره عجبا، نصف جسده من النار و النصف الآخر ثلج، فلا النار تذيب الثلج و لا الثلج يطفئ النار، و هو ينادي بصوت رفيع: سبحان الذي كف حر هذه النار فلا تذيب الثلج، و كف برد هذا الثلج فلا يطفئ حر هذه النار، اللهم يا مؤلف بين الثلج و النار ألف بين قلوب عبادك المؤمنين. فقلت: من هذا يا جبرئيل؟ فقال: هذا ملك و كله الله بأكناف السماوات و أطراف الأرضين، و هو أنصح ملائكة الله تعالى لأهل الأرض من عباده المؤمنين، يدعو لهم بما تسمع منه منذ خلق، و ملكان يناديان في السماء، أحدهما يقول: اللهم أعط كل ممسك تلفا.

And Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said:' Then I<sup>saww</sup> saw an Angel from the Angels. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> had Made his matter to be strange. Half of his body was from the fire and the other half was from the ice. Neither was the fire melting the ice, nor was the ice extinguishing the fire, and he was calling out in a loud voice: 'Glory be to Him<sup>azwj</sup> who Restrains the heat of this fire, so it does not melt the ice, and restrains the cold of this ice, so it does not extinguish the heat of this fire! Our Allah<sup>azwj</sup>! O Composer of a thousand compositions of the ice and the fire between the hearts of Your<sup>azwj</sup> believing

servants! So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Who is this, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>?' This is an Angel whom Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Allocated with the protection of the skies and the ends of the firmaments, and he is the adviser to the Angels of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the High of the believing servants, supplicating for them with what he hears from them, since the creation. And two Angels call out in the sky, and one of them is saying: 'Our Allah<sup>azwj</sup>! Replace the spending of every spender', and the other one is saying: 'Our Allah<sup>azwj</sup>! Replace the damage of every one who attaches himself to You<sup>azwj</sup>'.

ثم مضيت فإذا أنا بأقوام لهم مشافر كمشافر الإبل، يقرض اللحم من جنوبهم و يلقى في أفواههم، فقلت: من هؤلاء يا جبرئيل؟ فقال: هؤلاء الهمازون اللمازون. ثم مضيت، فإذا أنا بأقوام ترضخ رؤوسهم بالصخر، فقلت: من هؤلاء، يا جبرئيل؟ فقال: هؤلاء الذين ينامون عن صلاة العشاء.

Then I<sup>saww</sup> went, and I<sup>saww</sup> was with a people whose heads were bowed down due to the rocks, so I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Who are they, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'They are the ones who were sleeping during the evening Prayer'.

ثم مضيت، فإذا أنا بأقوام تقذف النار في أفواههم، و تخرج من أدبارهم، فقلت: من هؤلاء، يا جبرئيل؟ فقال: هؤلاء الَّذِينَ يَأْكُلُونَ أَمْوالَ الْيَتِامي ظُلْماً إِنَّما يَأْكُلُونَ فِي بُطُونِهِمْ ناراً وَ سَيَصْلُوْنَ سَعِيراً.

Then I<sup>saww</sup> went, so I<sup>asws</sup> was with a group of people, fire was being cast into their mouths, and it was coming out from their backs, so I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Who are they, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: They are the ones **[4:10]** who swallow the property of the orphans unjustly, surely they only swallow fire into their bellies and they shall enter Blazing Fire'.

ثُم مضيت، فإذا أنا بأقوام يريد أحدهم أن يقوم فلا يقدر من عظم بطنه، فقلت: من هؤلاء، يا جبرئيل؟ قال: هؤلاء الَّذِينَ يَأْكُلُونَ الرِّبا لا يَقُومُونَ إِلَّا كَما يَقُومُ الَّذِي يَتَخَبَّطُهُ الشَّيْطانُ مِنَ الْمَسِّ و إذا هم بسبيل آل فرعون، يعرضون على النار غدوا و عشيا، يقولون: ربنا متى تقوم الساعة؟

Then I<sup>saww</sup> went, so I<sup>saww</sup> was with a people, one of who wanted to stand up, but he was not able to due to the hugeness of his belly. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Who are they, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>?' He<sup>as</sup> said: 'They are the ones *[2:275] who swallow down usury cannot arise except as one whom Satan has driven by (his) touch does rise*, and they were upon the way of the people of the Pharaoh<sup>la</sup>, being presented to the Fire morning and evening, saying, 'Our Lord<sup>azwj</sup>! When will the Hour be Established?'

قال: ثم مضيت، فإذا أنا بنسوان معلقات بأثدائهن، فقلت: من هؤلاء، يا جبرئيل؟ فقال: هؤلاء الزواني، يورثن أموال أزواجهن أولاد غيرهم.

 $He^{saww}$  said: 'Then  $I^{saww}$  went, and  $I^{saww}$  was with women being suspended with their breasts. So  $I^{saww}$  said: 'Who are they, O Jibraeel's?' So  $he^{as}$  said: 'The adulteresses, who were inheriting the wealth from their husbands who were the sons of thers'.

ثم قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): اشتد غضب الله على امرأة أدخلت على قوم في نسبهم من ليس منهم، فاطلع على عوراتهم و أكل خزائنهم.

Then Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'The Anger of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> is Intensified against the woman who includes upon a people, in their kinship, one who is not from them. So they see their nakedness and eat from their treasures'.

قال: ثم مررنا بملائكة من ملائكة الله عز و جل، خلقهم الله كيف شاء، و وضع وجوههم كيف شاء، ليس شيء من أطباق أجسادهم إلا و يسبح الله و يحمده من كل ناحية، بأصوات مختلفة، أصواتهم مرتفعة بالتحميد و البكاء من خشية الله، فسألت جبرئيل عنهم، فقال: كما ترى خلقوا، إن الملك منهم إلى جنب صاحبه ما كلمه قط، و لا رفعوا رؤوسهم إلى ما فوقها، و لا خفضوها إلى ما تحتهم خوفا من الله و خشوعا.

Then we passed by an Angel from the Angels of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Created him howsoever He<sup>azwj</sup> Desired to, and Placed their faces howsoever He<sup>azwj</sup> so Desired to. There was nothing from the layers of their bodies but it Glorified Allah azwj from every area, in different voices. Their voices were raising with the Praise, and the weeping from the fear of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>. So I<sup>saww</sup> asked Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> about them. He<sup>as</sup> said: 'They have been Created as you<sup>saww</sup> see. An Angel from among them does not speak at all to his companion by his side, nor do they raise their heads to what is above them, nor do their lower them to what is underneath them out of fear from Allah<sup>azwj</sup> and their humility'.

فسلمت عليهم، فردوا علي إيماء برؤوسهم، لا ينظرون إلي من الخشوع، فقال لهم جبرئيل: هذا محمد نبي الرحمة أرسله الله إلى العباد رسولا و نبيا، و هو خاتم النبيين و سيدهم، أ فلا تكلمونه؟ قال: فلما سمعوا ذلك من جبرئيل، أقبلوا علي بالسلام و أكرموني و بشروني بالخير لي و لأمتي.

So I<sup>saww</sup> greeted them, and their replied to me<sup>saww</sup> by the nodding of their heads, not looking towards me<sup>saww</sup> from the fear. So Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> said to them: 'This is Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>, Prophet<sup>saww</sup> of Mercy. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Sent him<sup>saww</sup> to the servants as a Rasool<sup>saww</sup>, a Prophet<sup>saww</sup>, and he<sup>saww</sup> is the last of the Prophets<sup>as</sup> and their Chief. Will you not be speaking to him<sup>saww</sup>?' He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'So when they heard that from Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>, faced towards me<sup>saww</sup> with the greetings, and honoured me<sup>saww</sup>, and gave me<sup>saww</sup> the good news with the goodness for me<sup>saww</sup> and my<sup>saww</sup> community'.

قال (صلى الله عليه و آله): ثم صعدنا إلى السماء الثانية، فإذا فيها رجلان متشابهان، فقلت: من هذان، يا جبرئيل؟ فقال لي: ابنا الخالة يحيى و عيسى. فسلمت عليهما و سلما علي، فاستغفرت لهما و استغفرا لي، و قالا: مرحبا بالأخ الصالح و النبي الصالح، و إذا فيها من الملائكة مثل ما في السماء الأولى، و عليهم الخشوع، قد وضع الله وجوهم كيف شاء، ليس منهم ملك إلا يسبح الله و يحمده بأصوات مختلفة.

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Then we ascended to the second sky, so there was in it two men resembling each other. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Who are these two, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>?' So he<sup>as</sup> said to me<sup>saww</sup>: 'Two cousins, Yahya<sup>as</sup> and Isa<sup>as</sup>'. So I<sup>saww</sup> greeted them both<sup>as</sup>, and they both<sup>as</sup> greeted me<sup>saww</sup>. I<sup>saww</sup> sought Forgiveness for both<sup>as</sup> of them, and they both<sup>as</sup> sought Forgiveness for me<sup>saww</sup> and said: 'Welcome to the righteous brother, and the righteous Prophet<sup>saww</sup>!' And in it (the second sky) were Angels the likes of which were in the first sky, and they had humility. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> had Placed their faces howsoever He<sup>azwj</sup> so Desired to. There was no Angel from them except that he Glorified Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, and Praised Him<sup>azwj</sup> in difference voices.

ثم صعدنا إلى السماء الثالثة، فإذا فيها رجل فضل حسنه على سائر الخلق كفضل القمر ليلة البدر على سائر النجوم، فقلت: من هذا، يا جبرئيل؟ فقال: هذا أخوك يوسف. فسلمت عليه و سلم علي، و استغفرت له و استغفر لي، فقال: مرحبا بالنبي الصالح و الأخ الصالح و المبعوث في الزمن الصالح. و إذا فيها ملائكة عليهم من الخشوع مثل ما وصفت في السماء الأولى و الثانية، و قال لهم جبرئيل في أمري مثل ما قال للآخرين، و صنعوا بي مثل ما صنع الآخرون.

Then we ascended to the third sky, so there was in it a man the preference of whose beauty over the rest of the creatures was like the preference of the moon on the night of the full moon over the rest of the stars. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Who is this, O

Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'This is your<sup>saww</sup> brother Yusuf<sup>as</sup>'. So I<sup>saww</sup> greeted him<sup>as</sup> and he<sup>as</sup> greeted me<sup>saww</sup>. And I<sup>saww</sup> sought Forgiveness for him<sup>as</sup>, and he<sup>as</sup> sought Forgiveness for me<sup>saww</sup>. So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'Welcome to the righteous Prophet<sup>saww</sup> and the righteous brother, and the one Sent in the righteous era'. And in it (the third sky) were Angels who had humility similar to what was described with regards to the first and the second sky. And Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> said to them regarding my<sup>saww</sup> matter, similar to what he<sup>as</sup> said to the ones in the other two, and did with me<sup>saww</sup> what he<sup>as</sup> did in the others.

ثم صعدنا إلى السماء الرابعة، و إذا فيها رجل، فقلت: من هذا، يا جبرئيل؟ قال: هذا إدريس، رفعه الله مكانا عليا، فسلمت عليه و سلم علي و استغفرت له و استغفر لي، و إذا فيها ملائكة عليهم من الخشوع مثل ما في السماوات، فبشروني بالخير لي و لامتي. ثم رأيت ملكا جالسا على سرير، تحت يديه سبعون ألف ملك، تحت كل ملك سبعون ألف ملك. فوقع في نفس رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) أنه هو، فصاح به جبرئيل، فقال: قم. فهو قائم إلى يوم القيامة.

Then we ascended to the fourth sky, and in it was a man, so I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Who is this, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>?' He<sup>as</sup> said: 'This is Idrees<sup>as</sup>. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Raised him<sup>as</sup> to an elevated position'. So I<sup>saww</sup> greeted him<sup>as</sup> and he<sup>as</sup> greeted me<sup>saww</sup>. And I<sup>saww</sup> sought Forgiveness for him<sup>as</sup> and he<sup>as</sup> sought Forgiveness for me<sup>saww</sup>. And in it (the fourth sky) were Angels who had humility similar to what was in the (first three) skies. So they gave me the good news with the goodness for me<sup>saww</sup> and for my<sup>saww</sup> community. Then I<sup>saww</sup> saw and Angel seated upon a couch; under his hand were seventy thousand Angels, and under each of these Angels were seventy thousand Angels'. So it occurred within Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> that he was him<sup>as</sup> (Jibraeel), so Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> shouted at him: 'Stand!' So he will be standing up to the Day of Judgement'.

ثم صعدنا إلى السماء الخامسة، فإذا فيها رجل كهل، عظيم العين، لم أر كهلا أعظم منه، حوله ثلة من أمته فأعجبتني كثرتهم، فقلت: من هذا، يا جبرئيل؟ فقال: هذا المحبب في قومه هارون بن عمران. فسلمت عليه و سلم علي، و استغفرت له و استغفر لي، و إذا فيها من الملائكة الخشوع مثل ما في السماوات.

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Then we ascended to the fifth sky, so there was an old man, with great eyes. I <sup>saww</sup> had not seen a man older than him, and around him were a group of his community. So their great numbers astounded me, so I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Who is this, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'This is the beloved one of his community Haroun Bin Imran<sup>as</sup>'. So I<sup>saww</sup> greeted him<sup>as</sup> and he<sup>as</sup> greeted me<sup>saww</sup>, and I<sup>saww</sup> sought Forgiveness for him<sup>as</sup> and he<sup>as</sup> sought Forgiveness for me<sup>saww</sup>. And in it (the fifth sky) were Angels with humility similar to what was in the (other four) skies'.

ثم صعدنا إلى السماء السادسة، و إذا فيها رجل آدم، طويل، كأنه من شبوة، و لو أن عليه قميصين لنفذ شعره فيهما، فسمعته يقول: تزعم بنو إسرائيل أني أكرم ولد آدم على الله، و هذا رجل أكرم على الله مني. فقلت: من هذا، يا جبرئيل؟ فقال: هذا أخوك موسى بن عمران. فسلمت عليه و سلم علي، و استغفرت له و استغفر لي، و إذا فيها من ملائكة الخشوع مثل ما في السماوات.

Then we ascended to the sixth sky, and in it was a tall man, as if he was from heads of a tribe (شبوة), and if he had two shirts upon him, his hair would have been carried in these two. So I<sup>saww</sup> heard him saying: 'The Children of Israel are alleging that I am the most honourable of the sons of Adam<sup>as</sup>, to Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, and here is a man<sup>saww</sup> who is more honourable to Allah<sup>azwj</sup> than I am!' So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Who is this, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'This is your<sup>saww</sup> brother Musa Bin Imran<sup>as</sup>. So I<sup>saww</sup> greeted him, and he<sup>as</sup> greeted me<sup>saww</sup>, and I<sup>saww</sup> sought Forgiveness for him<sup>as</sup> and he<sup>as</sup> sought Forgiveness

for me<sup>saww</sup>. And in it (the sixth sky) were Angels with the humility similar to what was in the (other) skies'.

قال (صلى الله عليه و آله): ثم صعدنا إلى السماء السابعة، فما مررت بملك من الملائكة إلا قالوا: يا محمد، احتجم و أمر أمتك بالحجامة. و إذا فيها رجل أشمط الرأس «4» و اللحية جالس على كرسي، فقلت: يا جبرئيل، من هذا الذي في السماء السابعة على باب البيت المعمور في جوار الله؟ فقال: هذا- يا محمد- أبوك إبراهيم، و هذا محلك و محل من اتقى من أمتك.

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Then we ascended to the seventh sky, so we did not pass by an Angel from the Angels except that they said: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! Perform cupping and order your<sup>saww</sup> community for the cupping!' And in it was a man who was of dual-coloured head and beard, seated upon a chair. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>, who is this one in the seventh sky upon the gate of the Frequented House (البيت المعمور) in the closeness of Allah<sup>azwi</sup>?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'This – O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> – is your<sup>saww</sup> father Ibrahim<sup>as</sup>, and this is your<sup>saww</sup> place and the place of the ones who are pious from your<sup>saww</sup> community'.

ثم قرأ رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): إِنَّ أَوْلَى النَّاسِ بِإِبْراهِيمَ لَلَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوهُ وَ هذَا النَّبِيُّ وَ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَ اللَّهُ وَلِيُّ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، فسلمت عليه و سلم علي، و قال: مرحبا بالنبي الصالح، و الابن الصالح، و المبعوث في الزمن الصالح. و إذا فيها من الملائكة الخشوع مثل ما في السماوات، فبشروني بالخير لي و لامتي.

Then Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> recited *[3:68] Most surely the nearest of people to Ibrahim are those who followed him and this Prophet and those who believe and Allah is the Guardian of the Believers*. So I<sup>saww</sup> greeted him<sup>as</sup> and he<sup>as</sup> greeted me<sup>saww</sup> and said: 'Welcome to the righteous Prophet<sup>saww</sup>, and the righteous son, and the one Sent in the righteous era. And in it (the seventh sky) were Angels with the humility similar to what was in the (other) skies. So they gave me<sup>saww</sup> the good news with the goodness for me<sup>saww</sup> and my<sup>saww</sup> community'.

قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): و رأيت في السماء السابعة بحارا من نور يتلألأ، يكاد تلألؤه يخطف بالأبصار، و فيها بحار مظلمة و بحار ثلج ترعد، فكلما فزعت و رأيت هؤلاء سألت جبرئيل، فقال: أبشر يا محمد، و اشكر كرامة ربك، و اشكر الله بما صنع إليك.

Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'And I<sup>saww</sup> saw in the seventh sky sparkling oceans of light, the sparkle of which almost takes away your vision, and in it were oceans of darkness, and oceans of ice with thunder. So when I<sup>saww</sup> saw these, I<sup>saww</sup> got scared and asked Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>, so he<sup>as</sup> said: 'Receive good news, O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>, and be thankful for the Prestige of your<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup>, and thank Allah azwj</sup> for what He<sup>azwj</sup> has done with you<sup>saww</sup>.

قال: فثبتني الله بقوته و عونه حتى كثر قولي لجبرئيل و تعجبي، فقال جبرئيل: يا محمد، تعظم ما ترى؟ إنما هذا خلق من خلق ربك، فكيف بالخالق الذي خلق ما ترى، و ما لا ترى أعظم من هذا من خلق ربك؟ إن بين الله و بين خلقه تسعين ألف حجاب، و أقرب الخلق إلى الله أنا و إسرافيل، و بيننا و بينه أربعة حجب: حجاب من نور، و حجاب من ظلمة، و حجاب من غمام، و حجاب من الماء.

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'So Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Made me<sup>saww</sup> to be steadfast by His<sup>azwj</sup> Strength and Support until it broke my<sup>saww</sup> speech to Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> and my<sup>saww</sup> astonishment. So Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> said: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! You consider it great what you<sup>saww</sup> see? But rather, this is a creation from the creation of your<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup>. So how would it be with the Creator Who Created what you<sup>saww</sup> see, and what you<sup>saww</sup> do not see is

greater than this from the creation of your<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup>? Surely, in between Allah<sup>azwj</sup> and the creatures are thousand Veils, and the creatures closest to Allah<sup>azwj</sup> are I<sup>as</sup> and Israfeel<sup>as</sup>, and between us<sup>as</sup> and between Him<sup>azwj</sup> are four Veils – A Veil of Light, and a Veil of darkness, and a Veil of clouds, and a veil of water'.

قال (صلى الله عليه و آله): و رأيت من العجائب التي خلق الله و سخره على ما أراده، ديكا رجلاه في تخوم الأرضين السابعة، ثم أقبل السابعة، و رأسه عند العرش، و ملكا من ملائكة الله، خلقه الله كما أراد، رجلاه في تخوم الأرضين السابعة، ثم أقبل مصعدا حتى انتهى قرنه إلى قرب العرش، و هو يقول: سبحان ربي حيثما كنت، لا تدري أين ربك من عظم شأنه، و له جناحان في منكبيه إذا نشرهما جاوزا المشرق و المغرب،

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'And I<sup>saww</sup> saw from the wonders which Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Created, and Made it to be subservient upon what He<sup>azwj</sup> Intended, a rooster whose feet are in the edge of the seven firmaments, and its head is in the Presence of the Throne, and it is an Angel from the Angels of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Created it just as He<sup>azwj</sup> Intended to in the edges of the seven firmaments. Then it ascended until it went in the air to the seventh sky, and its ascension does not end until it ends up near the Throne, and it is saying: 'Glorified is my Lord<sup>azwj</sup> everywhere'. It does not know where the Glory of your Lord<sup>azwj</sup> is the Greatest. It has two wings in its shoulders. If it were to display them, they would esceed the east and the west.

فإذا كان في السحر، نشر ذلك الديك جناحيه و خفق بهما و صرخ بالتسبيح، يقول: سبحان الله الملك القدوس، سبحان الله الكبير المتعال، لا إله إلا الله الحي القيوم. و إذا قال ذلك سبحت ديوك الأرض كلها، و خفقت بأجنحتها، و أخذت في الصراخ، فإذا سكت ذلك الديك في السماء سكتت ديوك الأرض كلها، و لذلك الديك زغب أخضر و ريش أبيض كأشد بياض، ما رأيته قط، و له زغب أخضر أيضا تحت ريشه الأبيض كأشد خضرة، ما رأيتها قط.

So when it is the dawn, that rooster displays its wings, and flaps with it, and shouts out its Glorification saying: 'Glory be to Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, the King, the Holy! Glory be to Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the Great, the most High! There is not God except for Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, the Living, the Eternal!' So when it says that, all the roosters of the earth Glorify (Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, and flap their wings, and join up with the scream. So when that rooster becomes silent, all the roosters of the earth become silent with it. And for that rooster is green fluff and white feathers of such extreme whiteness which have not been seen at all. And there is also green fluff underneath is jaw of extreme greenness, which has not been seen at all'.

قال (صلى الله عليه و آله): ثم مضيت مع جبرئيل (عليه السلام)، فدخلت البيت المعمور، فصليت فيه ركعتين، و معي أناس من أصحابي عليهم ثياب جدد، و آخرون عليهم ثياب خلقان، فدخل أصحاب الجدد و جلس أصحاب الخلقان، ثم خرجت، فانقاد لى نهران: نهر يسمى الكوثر، و نهر يسمى الرحمة، فشربت من الكوثر و اغتسلت من الرحمة،

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Then I<sup>saww</sup> went with Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> and entered Frequented House ( المعمور). So I<sup>saww</sup> Prayed two Cycles therein, and with me<sup>saww</sup> were a people from my<sup>saww</sup> companions upon whom were new clothes and others had worn out clothes. So the ones with the new clothes came up and confined the ones with the worn out clothes, then went out. So two Rivers were submitted to me<sup>saww</sup> – a River called Al Kawsar, and a River called Al Rahmat. So I<sup>saww</sup> drank from Al Kawsar and bathed in Al Rahmat.

ثم انقادا لي جميعا حتى دخلت الجنة فإذا على حافتيها بيوتي و بيوت أزواجي، و إذا ترابها كالمسك، فإذا جارية تنغمس في أنهار الجنة، فقلت: لمن أنت، يا جارية؟ قالت: لزيد بن حارثة. فبشرته بها حين أصبحت، و إذا بطيرها كالبخت

«1»، و إذا رمانها مثل الدلاء العظام، و إذا شجرة لو أرسل طائر في أصلها ما دارها سبعمائة سنة، و ليس في الجنة منزل إلا و فيه فنن منها، فقلت: ما هذه، يا جبرئيل؟ فقال: هذه شجرة طوبي، قال الله: طُوبي لَهُمْ وَ حُسْنُ مَآبِ.

Then everything was submitted to me<sup>saww</sup> until I<sup>saww</sup> entered the Paradise. So there was upon its edges was my<sup>saww</sup> house and the houses of my<sup>saww</sup> wives. And its dust is like the Musk, and there was a maiden immersed in the Rivers of the Paradise. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Who are you for, O maiden?' She said, 'For Zayd Bin Harisa'. So I<sup>saww</sup> gave him the good news of it in the morning. And therein were weird and wonderful birds, and its pomegranates were like the buckets. And there was such a tree that if a bird were to be sent from its roots to its branches, it would take it seven hundred years, and there is no house in the Paradise except in it is a branch from it. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'What is this, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'This is the Tooba tree. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Says *[13:29] Tooba is for them and a goodly return*'.

قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): فلما دخلت الجنة، رجعت إلى نفسي فسألت جبرئيل عن تلك البحار و هولها و أعاجيبها، قال: هي سرادقات الحجب التي احتجب الله بها، و لو لا تلك الحجب لهتك نور العرش كل شيء فيه.

Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'So when I<sup>saww</sup> entered the Paradise, I<sup>saww</sup> returned to myself<sup>saww</sup>, so I<sup>saww</sup> asked Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> about those oceans, and their surroundings, and their wonders. He<sup>as</sup> said: 'These are pavilions of Veils by which Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Veils Himself<sup>azwj</sup>, and had those Veils not been there, the Light of the Throne would have Violated everything in it'.

و انتهيت إلى سدرة المنتهى، فإذا الورقة منها تظل أمة من الأمم، فكنت منها كما قال الله تبارك و تعالى: قابَ قَوْسَيْنِ أَوْ أَدْنى فقال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): يا رب أعطيت أنبياءك فضائل فأعطني، فقال الله: قد أعطيتك فيما أعطيتك كلمتين من تحت عرشى: لا حول و لا قوة إلا بالله، لا منجى منك إلا إليك.

And I<sup>saww</sup> ended up at the Lote Tree (سدرة المنتهى), so a leaf from it can shade a community from the communities. So I<sup>saww</sup> was from it, as Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Blessed and High Said *[53:9] So he was the measure of two bows or even closer*. So Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>azwj</sup>! You<sup>azwj</sup> have Granted Your<sup>azwj</sup> Prohets<sup>as</sup>, so (now) Grant me<sup>saww</sup>!' So Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Said: "I<sup>azwj</sup> Grant you<sup>saww</sup> two Words from underneath the Throne – There is no Might nor Strength except by Allah<sup>azwj</sup>; There is no Refuge from you<sup>azwj</sup> except with You<sup>azwj</sup>.

ثم سمعت الأذان، فإذا ملك يؤذن لم ير في السماء قبل تلك الليلة، ثم أممت الملائكة في السماء كما أممت الأنبياء في بيت المقدس، قال: ثم غشيتني ضبابة فخررت ساجدا، فناداني ربي: أني قد فرضت على كل نبي كان قبلك خمسين صلاة، و فرضتها عليك و على أمتك، فقم بها أنت في أمتك.

Then I<sup>saww</sup> heard the Call for Prayer. There was an Angel Calling for the Prayer, who had not been seen in the sky before that night. Then I<sup>saww</sup> led (in the Prayer) the Angels in the sky the Prayer just as I<sup>saww</sup> had led the Prophets<sup>as</sup> in Bayt Al Maqdas. Then I<sup>saww</sup> was overwhelmed and fell down in Prostration, so my<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> Called out to me<sup>saww</sup>: "I<sup>azwj</sup> had Obligated upon every Prophet<sup>as</sup> who was before you<sup>saww</sup>, fifty Prayers (daily), and I<sup>azwj</sup> Obligate these upon you<sup>saww</sup> and upon your<sup>saww</sup> community, so you<sup>azwj</sup> establish these in your<sup>saww</sup> community".

فقال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): فانحدرت حتى مررت بإبراهيم فلم يسألني عن شيء، حتى انتهيت إلى موسى، فقال: ما صنعت، يا محمد؟ فقلت: قال ربي: فرضت على كل نبي كان قبلك خمسين صلاة، و فرضتها عليك و على

أمتك. فقال موسى: يا محمد، إن أمتك آخر الأمم و أضعفها، و إن ربك لا يرد عليك شيئا، و إن أمتك لا تستطيع أن تقوم بها، فارجع إلى ربك فسله التخفيف لامتك.

So Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'So I<sup>saww</sup> descended until I<sup>saww</sup> passed by Ibrahim<sup>as</sup>, but he<sup>as</sup> did not ask me<sup>saww</sup> about anything, until I<sup>saww</sup> ended up to Musa<sup>as</sup>. So He<sup>as</sup> said: 'What happened, O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>?' So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'My<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> Said: "I<sup>azwj</sup> had Obligated upon every Prophet<sup>as</sup> who was before you<sup>saww</sup>, fifty Prayers (daily), and I<sup>azwj</sup> Obligate these upon you<sup>saww</sup> and upon your<sup>saww</sup> community". So Musa<sup>as</sup> said: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! Your<sup>saww</sup> community is the last of the communities, and the weakest of them all, and your<sup>saww</sup> would never Refuse you<sup>saww</sup> anything, and your<sup>saww</sup> community would not be able to establish these. Therefore, return to your<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup>, and ask Him<sup>azwj</sup> for the Lightening for your<sup>saww</sup> community'.

فرجعت إلى ربي حتى انتهيت إلى سدرة المنتهى، فخررت ساجدا، ثم قلت: فرضت على و على امتى خمسين صلاة، و لا أطيق ذلك و لا امتي، فخفف عني. فوضع عني عشرا فرجعت إلى موسى فأخبرته، فقال: إرجع، لا تطيق.

So I<sup>saww</sup> returned until I<sup>saww</sup> ended up at the Lote Tree, and fell down prostrating. Then I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'You<sup>azwj</sup> Obligated upon me<sup>saww</sup> and my<sup>saww</sup> community fifty (daily) Prayers, and I<sup>saww</sup> cannot tolerate it, nor can my<sup>saww</sup> community. Therefore, Lighten it from me<sup>saww</sup>. So He <sup>azwj</sup> Reduced ten from me<sup>saww</sup>. So I<sup>saww</sup> returned to Musa<sup>as</sup> and informed him<sup>as</sup> of it. He<sup>as</sup> said: 'Return! It will not be tolerated'.

فرجعت إلى ربي فسألته، فوضع عني عشرا، فرجعت إلى موسى فأخبرته، فقال: إرجع، و في كل رجعة أرجع إليه أخر ساجدا، حتى رجع إلى عشر صلوات.

So I<sup>saww</sup> returned to my<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> and asked Him<sup>azwj</sup>. So He <sup>azwj</sup> Reduced ten from me<sup>saww</sup>. So I<sup>saww</sup> returned to Musa<sup>as</sup> and informed him<sup>as</sup> of it. He<sup>as</sup> said: 'Return!' And during every return to Him<sup>azwj</sup> with another Prostration, I<sup>saww</sup> returned with a reduction of ten Prayers, until it was ten Prayers.

فرجعت إلى موسى فأخبرته، فقال: لا تطيق. فرجعت إلى ربي فوضع عني خمسا، فرجعت إلى موسى فأخبرته، فقال: لا تطيق. فقلت: قد استحييت من ربى، و لكن أصبر عليها.

So I<sup>saww</sup> returned to Musa<sup>as</sup> and informed him<sup>as</sup> about it, so he<sup>as</sup> said: 'It cannot be tolerated'. So I<sup>saww</sup> returned to my<sup>saww</sup> Lord <sup>azwj</sup>, so He <sup>azwj</sup> reduced five from me <sup>saww</sup>. So I <sup>saww</sup> returned to Musa <sup>as</sup> and informed him<sup>as</sup> about it. So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'It cannot be tolerated!' So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'I<sup>saww</sup> am bashful from my<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup>, but I<sup>saww</sup> would be patient over these now.

فناداني مناد: كما صبرت عليها، فهذه الخمس بخمسين، كل صلاة بعشر، من هم من أمتك بحسنة يعملها فعملها كتبت له عشرا، و إن لم يعملها كتبت عليه واحدة، و من هم من أمتك بسيئة فعملها كتبت عليه واحدة، و إن لم يعملها لم أكتب عليه شيئا».

So a Caller called out to me<sup>saww</sup>: 'If you<sup>saww</sup> are patient upon these, so these five would be (multiplied by) fifty, each Prayer by ten. The one who is from your<sup>saww</sup> community who does these with good deeds, it would be Written ten for him, and if he does not do these good deeds, one would be Written for him. And the one from your<sup>saww</sup> community who does an evil deed, one would be written for him, and if he does not do it, nothing would be written for him'.

فقال الصادق (عليه السلام): «جزى الله موسى عن هذه الامة خيرا». فهذا تفسير قوله تعالى: سُبْحانَ الَّذِي أَسْرى بِعَبْدِهِ لَيْلًا إِلَى آخر الآية.

Al Sadiq<sup>asws</sup> said: 'May Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Recompense Musa<sup>as</sup> with goodness, from this community'. So this is the explanation of the Words of the High *[17:1]* Glory be to Him Who Ascended His servant on a night up to the end of the Verse'.<sup>5</sup>

محمد بن الحسن الصفار: عن علي بن محمد بن سعيد، عن حمدان بن سليمان، عن عبد الله بن محمد اليماني، عن منيع، عن يونس، عن صباح المزني، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «عرج بالنبي (صلى الله عليه و آله) مائة و عشرين مرة، ما من مرة إلا و قد أوصى الله النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله) بولاية علي (عليه السلام) و الأئمة من بعده، أكثر مما أوصاه بالفرائض».

Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Al Saffar, from Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Saeed, from Hamdan Bin Sulayman, from Abdullah Bin Muhammad Al Yamani, from Mani'e, from Yunus, from Sabah Al Mazny,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> having said: '<u>The Ascension took place with the Prophet<sup>saww</sup> one hundred and twenty times. There was not a single time except that Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Advised the Prophet<sup>saww</sup> with the Wilayah of Ali<sup>asws</sup> and the Imams<sup>asws</sup> from after him<sup>saww</sup>, more that what He<sup>azwj</sup> Advised him<sup>saww</sup> with the obligations'.<sup>6</sup></u>

فقد روى محمد بن علي بن بابويه في (من لا يحضره الفقيه): عن زيد بن علي بن الحسين، أنه قال: سألت أبي سيد العابدين (عليه السلام)، فقلت له: يا أبت، أخبرني عن جدنا رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) لما عرج به إلى السماء، و أمره ربه عز و جل بخمسين صلاة، كيف لم يسأله التخفيف عن أمته حتى قال له موسى بن عمران (عليه السلام): «ارجع إلى ربك فاسأله التخفيف فإن أمتك لا تطيق ذلك»؟

Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Babuwayh in Man La Yahzar Al Faqih,

'Zayd son of Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Al Husayn<sup>asws</sup>, said, 'I asked my father<sup>asws</sup> the Chief of the Worshippers, so I said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'O father<sup>asws</sup>! Inform me about our grandfather Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> when he<sup>saww</sup> was ascended with to the sky, and his<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Commanded him<sup>saww</sup> with fifty (daily) Prayers. How come he<sup>saww</sup> did not ask Him<sup>azwj</sup> to Lighten these from his<sup>saww</sup> community until Musa Bin Imran<sup>as</sup> said to him: 'Return to your<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup>, and ask Him<sup>azwj</sup> for the Lightening, for your<sup>saww</sup> community would not be able to tolerate that'?'

فقال: «يا بني، إن رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) لا يقترح على ربه عز و جل، و لا يراجعه في شيء يأمره به، فلما سأله موسى (عليه السلام)، فلم الله موسى (عليه السلام)، فرجع إلى ربه عز و جل فسأله التخفيف، إلى أن ردها إلى خمس صلوات».

So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'O my<sup>asws</sup> son! Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> did not suggest (anything) to his<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> nor did he<sup>saww</sup> return anything with what He<sup>azwj</sup> Commanded him<sup>saww</sup> with. So when Musa<sup>as</sup> asked him<sup>saww</sup> to do that, it became an intercession for his<sup>saww</sup> community, and it was not proper for him<sup>saww</sup> that he<sup>saww</sup> should reject the intercession of his<sup>saww</sup> brother Musa<sup>as</sup> Bin Imran<sup>as</sup>. Thus, he<sup>saww</sup> returned to his<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, asked Him<sup>azwj</sup> for the Lightening, to it being five Prayers (daily)'.<sup>7</sup>

\_

تفسير القمّى 2: 3. <sup>5</sup>

بصائر الدرجات: 99/ 10.<sup>6</sup>

من لا يحضره الفقيه 1: 126/ 603<sup>7</sup>

Tafseer Hub-e-Aliasws www.hubeali.com

و عنه، قال: حدثنا الحسين بن إبراهيم بن أحمد بن هشام المؤدب، و على بن عبد الله الوراق و أحمد بن زياد بن جعفر رضى الله عنه)، قالوا: حدثنا على بن إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن أبيه، عن يحيى بن أبي عمران و صالح بن السندي، عن يونس بن عبد الرحمن، قال: قلت لأبي الحسن موسى بن جعفر (عليهما السلام): لأي علة عرج الله بنبيه (صلى الله عليه و آله) إلى السماء، و منها إلى سدرة المنتهى، و منها إلى حجب النور و خاطبه و ناجاه هناك، و الله لا

And from him, from Al Husayn Bin Ibrahim Bin Ahmad Bin Hisham Al Mo'dab, and Ali Bin Abdullah Al Waraag and Ahmad Bin Ziyad Bin Ja'far al Hamdany, from Ali Bin Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from his father, from Yahya Bin Abu Umran and Salih Bin Al Sandy, from Yunus Bin Abdul Rahman who said,

'I said to Abu Al-Hassan Musa Bin Ja'far white was the reason for Allah to Ascend His<sup>azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>saww</sup> to the sky, and from it to the Lote Tree, and from it to Veils of Light. And He<sup>azwj</sup> Addressed him<sup>saww</sup> and he<sup>saww</sup> whispered to Him<sup>azwj</sup> over there, and Allah azwj cannot be described by a place?'

فقال (عليه السلام): «إن الله لا يوصف بمكان، و لا يجرى عليه زمان، و لكنه عز و جل أراد أن يشرف به ملائكته و سكان سماواته، و يكرمهم بمشاهدته، و يريه من عجائب عظمته ما يخبر به بعد هبوطه، و ليس ذلك على ما يقوله المشبهون، سبحانه و تعالى عما يصفون».

So he asws said: 'Surely, Allah cannot be described to be in a place, nor does the time flow for Him<sup>azwj</sup>, but the Mighty and Majestic Intended that He<sup>azwj</sup> should Grant the Nobility to Hisazwi Angels and the inhabitants of the skies, and Honour them by looking at him<sup>saww</sup>. And He<sup>azwj</sup> Showed him<sup>saww</sup> from the great wonders what he<sup>saww</sup> informed of after his saww descent. And that is not as per what the resemblers (who make resembles of Allah azwj nouzobillah) are saying. Glorious is He tom what they are describing Himazwj to be'.8

و في رواية اخرى: عن هشام، عنه (عليه السلام) قال: «لما أسرى برسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) حضرت الصلاة، فأذن جبرئيل و أقام للصلاة، فقال: يا محمد، تقدم. فقال له رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): تقدم يا جبرئيل. فقال له: إنا لا نتقدم الأدميين منذ أمر نا بالسجو د لأدم».

And in another report, from Hisham, from him<sup>asws</sup> (Imam Al-Sadig<sup>asws</sup>) having said: When Rasool-Allah saww was ascended with, the Prayer (time) presented itself, so Jibraeelas made the Call for the Prayer and established the Prayer saying: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>, proceed (to lead)!' So Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said to him<sup>ás</sup>: 'Proceed, O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>!' So he<sup>as</sup> said to him<sup>saww</sup>: 'We (Angels) can never lead the human being ever since we were Commanded with the Prostration to Adam as, 9

عن هشام بن الحكم، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «إن رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) صلى العشاء الآخرة و صلى الفجر في الليلة التي أسرى به فيها بمكة».

From Hisham Bin Al Hakam,

'Abu Abdullah asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah Prayed Al-Isha and Al-Fajr at Makkah, during the night of the Ascension'. 10

علل الشرائع: 132/ 2. <sup>8</sup> تفسير العيّاشي 2: 277/ 5

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 279/ 11. <sup>10</sup>

محمد بن يعقوب: عن علي بن إبر اهيم، عن أبيه، عن أحمد بن محمد بن أبي نصر، عن حماد ابن عثمان، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «لما عرج برسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) انتهى به جبرئيل إلى مكان فخلى عنه. فقال له: يا جبرئيل، أ تخليني على هذه الحال؟! فقال: أمضه، فو الله، لقد وطئت مكانا ما وطئه بشر و ما مشى فيه بشر قبلك».

Muhammad Bin Yaqoub, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Abu Nasr, from Hamaad Ibn Usmaan, from Abu Baseer,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> has said: 'When Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> was ascended with, Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> ended up witih him<sup>saww</sup> at a place, and left him<sup>saww</sup> alone at it. So he<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>, you<sup>saww</sup> are leaving me<sup>as</sup> alone in this situation?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'Carry on, for by Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, you<sup>saww</sup> have trodden upon a place which no one has trodden one, and no one has ever walked upon it before you<sup>saww</sup>.<sup>11</sup>

و عنه: عن عدة من أصحابنا، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن القاسم بن محمد الجوهري، عن علي بن أبي حمزة، قال أبا عبد الله (عليه السلام) لأبي بصير و أنا حاضر، «يا أبا محمد، و الله ما جاءت ولاية علي (عليه السلام) من الأرض، و لكن جاءت من السماء».

And from him, from a number of our companions, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad Al Jowhary, from Ali Bin Abu Hamza, who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> said to Abu Baseer, and I was present: 'O Abu Muhammad! By Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, the Wilayah of Ali<sup>asws</sup> did not come from the earth, but it came from the sky'.<sup>12</sup>

الخصيبي في (هدايته): بإسناده عن الصادق (عليه السلام) أنه قال: «لما أسري برسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله)، رأى في طريق الشام عيرا لقريش بمكان، فقال لقريش حين أصبح: يا معشر قريش، إن الله تبارك و تعالى قد أسرى بي في هذه الليلة من المسجد الحرام إلى المسجد الأقصى- يعني بيت المقدس- حتى ركبت على البراق، و قد أتاني به جبرئيل (عليه السلام)، و هو دابة أكبر من الحمار و أصغر من البغل و خطوتها مد البصر، فلما صرت عليه صعدت إلى السماء و صليت بالنبيين أجمعين، و الملائكة كلهم و رأيت الجنة و ما فيها، و النار و ما فيها، و اطلعت على الملك كله.

Al Khusaybi, is his Hidaaya, by his chain,

'Al-Sadiq<sup>asws</sup> has said: 'When Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> was ascended with, he<sup>saww</sup> on the road to Damascus a camel of the Qureysh at a place. So he<sup>saww</sup> said to the Qureysh in the morning: 'O group of Qureysh! Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Blessed and High Made me<sup>saww</sup> to ascend last night from the Sacred Masjid to the Masjid Al-Aqsa – meaning Bayt Al-Maqdas – and I<sup>saww</sup> rode upon Al-Buraaq which Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> had come with, and it is an animal which is larger than the donkey and small than a mule and its steps were as extensive as the eye could see. So when I<sup>saww</sup> journeyed upon it, it ascended to the sky, and I<sup>saww</sup> Prayed with all the Prophets<sup>as</sup>, and all the Angels. And I<sup>saww</sup> saw the Paradise and whatever was in it and the Fire and whatever was in it, and looked at whole Kingdom'.

فقالوا: يا محمد، كذب بعد كذب يأتينا منك مرة بعد مرة، لئن لم تنته عما تقول و تدعي لنقتلنك شر قتلة، تريد أن تأفكنا عن الهتنا، و تصدنا عما كان يعبد آباؤنا الشم الغطاريف؟ فقال: يا قوم، إنما أتيتكم بالخير، إن قبلتموه، فإن لم تقبلوه فارجعوا، و تربصوا بي، إني متربص بكم، و إني لأرجوا أن أرى فيكم ما آمله من الله، فسوف تعلمون.

\_

الكافي 1: 367/ 12. 11

<sup>(</sup>Extract) الكافي 1: 367/ 13

So they said, 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! Lies after lies keep coming from you<sup>saww</sup> to us, time after time. If you<sup>saww</sup> do not end what you<sup>saww</sup> are saying and calling for, we will kill you<sup>saww</sup> with an evil killing. You<sup>saww</sup> are intending to restrain us from our gods, and turn us away from what our noble and high forefathers have been worshipping?' So he<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O people! But rather, I<sup>saww</sup> come to you with the good if you were to accept it. And if you were not to accept it, so return, and you wait for me<sup>saww</sup> and I<sup>saww</sup> wait for you, and I<sup>saww</sup> have seen among you what your deeds are, from Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, so very soon you shall come to know'.

فقال له أبو سفيان: يا محمد، إن كنت صادقا فيما تقول، فإنا قد دخلنا الشام و مررنا على طريق الشام، فخبرنا عن طريق الشام و ما رأيت فيه، و نحن نعلم أنك لم تدخل الشام، فإن أنت أعطيتنا علامته علمنا أنك نبى و رسول.

So Abu Sufyan said to him<sup>saww</sup>, 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! If you<sup>saww</sup> were truthful regarding what you<sup>saww</sup> are saying, so we have entered Damascus and passed by the roads of Damascus. So inform us about the road of Damascus and what you<sup>saww</sup> have seen in it, and we know very well that you<sup>saww</sup> have never entered Damascus. So if you<sup>saww</sup> were to come to us with its signs, we would know that you<sup>saww</sup> are a Prophet<sup>saww</sup>, and a Rasool<sup>saww</sup>.

فقال: و الله لأخبرنكم بما رأت عيناي الساعة، رأيت عيرا لك يا أبا سفيان، و هي ثلاثة و عشرون جملا يقدمها جمل أرمك، عليه عباءتان قطوانيتان، و فيهما غلامان لك: أحدهما صبيح، و الآخر رياح، في موضع كذا و كذا، و رأيت لك يا هشام بن المغيرة عيرا في موضع كذا و كذا، و هي ثلاثون بعيرا يقدمها جمل أحمر، فيها ثلاثة مما ليك: أحدهم ميسرة، و الآخر سالم و الثالث يزيد، و قد وقع لهم بعير، و يأتونكم يوم كذا و كذا في ساعة كذا و كذا، و وصف لهم جميع ما رأوه في بيت المقدس.

So he<sup>saww</sup> said: 'By Allah<sup>azwj</sup>! I<sup>saww</sup> shall inform you all with what I<sup>saww</sup> saw with my<sup>saww</sup> own eyes, this very moment. I<sup>saww</sup> saw your caravan, O Abu Sufyan, and it is of twenty three camels, led by a camel upon which is a short white cloak, wherein are two young boys of yours – one of them Sabeeh, and the other one Rayaah, in such an such a place. And I<sup>saww</sup> saw for you, O Hisham Bin Al-Mugheira, a caravan in such and such a place, and it is of thirty camels, led by a red camel, wherein are three herders – one of them is Maysara, and the other Saalim, and the third Yazeed. And the caravan would be coming to you on such and such a day in such and in such a time' – and he<sup>saww</sup> described for them all of what he<sup>saww</sup> had seen in Bayt Al-Maqdas.

قال أبو سفيان: أما في بيت المقدس فقد وصفت لنا إياه، و أما العير فقد ادعيت أمرا، فإن لم يوافق قولك، علمنا أنك كذاب، و أن ما تدعيه الباطل.

Abu Sufyan said, 'As for with regards to Bayt Al-Maqdas, so you<sup>saww</sup> have described it for us, and as for the caravan, so you<sup>saww</sup> have made a claim for its matter, so if it is not compatible with your<sup>saww</sup> speech, we will know that you<sup>saww</sup> are a liar, and that your<sup>saww</sup> claim is false'.

فلما كان ذلك اليوم الذي أخبرهم أن العير تأتيهم فيه، خرج أبو سفيان و هشام بن المغيرة حتى لقيا العير و قد أقبلت في الوقت الذي وعده النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله)، فسألا غلمانهم عن جميع ما كانوا فيه، فأخبروهم مثل ما أخبرهم به النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله).

So when it was that day which he<sup>saww</sup> had informed them that the caravan would be reaching them, Abu Sufyan and Hisham Bin Al-Mugheira went out until they met up

with the caravan, and it had arrived at the time which the Prophet<sup>saww</sup> had promised that it would. So they asked the boys about all what they had been through, so they informed them similar to what the Prophet<sup>saww</sup> had informed them of'.

فلما أقبلا قال لهما: ما صنعتما؟ فقالا جميعا: لقد رأينا جميع ما قلت، و ما يعلم أحد السحر إلا إياك، و إن لك شيطانا عالما يخبرك بجميع ذلك، و الله لو رأينا ملائكة من السماء تنزل عليك ما صدقناك و لا قلنا إنك رسول الله و لا آمنا بما تقول، فهو علينا سواء، أو عظت أم لم تكن من الواعظين».

So when the caravan arrived, he<sup>saww</sup> said to the two of them: 'What will you do now?' so they both said, 'We have seen all of what you<sup>saww</sup> have said, and no one knows the sorcery except what you<sup>saww</sup> do, and for you<sup>saww</sup> are Satans<sup>la</sup> who inform you<sup>saww</sup> of all that. By Allah<sup>azwj</sup>! Even if we were to see the Angels from the sky descending upon you<sup>saww</sup>, we would not ratify you<sup>saww</sup>, nor would we ever say that you<sup>saww</sup> are Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>, nor believe in what you<sup>saww</sup> are saying, for it is the same to us, whether you preach or do not become from the preachers'.<sup>13</sup>

الشيخ في (مجالسه)، قال: أخبرنا جماعة، عن أبي المفضل، قال: حدثنا أبو القاسم جعفر بن محمد بن عبد الله الموسوي في داره بمكة بعشرين و ثلاثمائة، قال: حدثني مؤدبي عبيد الله بن أحمد بن نهيك الكوفي، قال: حدثنا محمد بن زياد بن أبي عمير، قال: حدثني علي بن رئاب، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله جعفر بن محمد، عن آبائه، عن علي (عليهم السلام) قال: قال لي رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): «يا علي، إنه لما أسري بي إلى السماء تلقاني الملائكة بالبشارات في كل سماء حتى لقيني جبرئيل (عليه السلام) في محفل من الملائكة، قال: يا محمد، لو اجتمعت أمتك على حب علي، ما خلق الله عز و جل النار.

Al Sheykh in his Majaalis, said' A group informed us, from Abu Al Mufazzal, from Abu Al Qasim Ja'far Bin Muhammad bin Abdullah Al Musawi in his house at Makkah in the year three hundred and twenty, from Mu'daby Ubeydullah Bin Ahmad Bin Naheyk Al Kufi, from Muhammad Bin Ziyad Bin Abu Umeyr, from Ali Bin Ra'ib, from Abu Baseer,

'Abu Abdullah Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>asws</sup>, from his<sup>asws</sup> forefathers<sup>asws</sup>, from Ali<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said to me<sup>asws</sup>: 'O Ali<sup>asws</sup>! When I<sup>saww</sup> was ascended with to the sky, the Angels met me<sup>saww</sup> with the good news in every sky, to the extent that Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> took me<sup>saww</sup> to a forum of the Angels and said: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! If your<sup>saww</sup> community had united upon the love for Ali<sup>asws</sup>, Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic would not have Created the Fire.

يا على، إن الله تعالى أشهدك معي في سبعة مواطن حتى أنست بك. أما أول ذلك: فليلة أسري بي إلى السماء، قال لي جبرئيل (عليه السلام): أين أخوك يا محمد؟ فقلت: خلفته ورائي، فقال: ادع الله عز و جل فليأتك به فدعوت الله عز و جل فإذا مثالك معي، و إذا الملائكة وقوف صفوف، فقلت: يا جبرئيل، من هؤلاء؟ فقال: هؤلاء الذين يباهيهم الله عز و جل بك يوم القيامة، فدنوت فنطقت بما كان و بما يكون إلى يوم القيامة.

O Ali<sup>asws</sup>! Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the High Made you<sup>asws</sup> to be present with me<sup>saww</sup> in seven places until I<sup>saww</sup> (felt) closeness with you<sup>asws</sup>. As for the first of that – So, on the night I<sup>saww</sup> was ascended with to the sky, Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> said to me: 'Where is your<sup>saww</sup> brother<sup>asws</sup>, O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>?' So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'I<sup>saww</sup> left him<sup>asws</sup> behind me<sup>saww</sup>. So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'Supplicate to Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, so He<sup>azwj</sup> would Bring him<sup>asws</sup> to you<sup>saww</sup>. So I<sup>saww</sup> supplicated to Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, so your<sup>asws</sup> resemblance was with me<sup>saww</sup>. And when the Angels paused in rows, I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Jibraeel<sup>saww</sup>, who are they?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'They are the ones whom Allah<sup>azwj</sup> would Boast about

الهداية الكبرى: 57/ 12 <sup>13</sup>

you<sup>saww</sup> on the Day of Judgement'. So I<sup>saww</sup> approached, and spoke with what had happened and what has to happen up to the Day of Judgement.

و الثاني: حين أسري بي إلى ذي العرش عز و جل، قال جبرئيل: أين أخوك يا محمد؟ فقلت: خلفته ورائي. فقال: ادع الله عز و جل فلإذا مثالك معي، و كشط لي عن سبع سماوات حتى رأيت سكانها و عمارها و موضع كل ملك منها.

And the second – When I<sup>saww</sup> was ascended with to the One with the Throne, Mighty and Majestic, Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> said: 'Where is your<sup>saww</sup> brother<sup>asws</sup>, O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>?' So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'I<sup>saww</sup> have left him<sup>asws</sup> behind me<sup>saww</sup>'. So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'Supplicate to Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic so that He<sup>azwj</sup> would Bring him<sup>asws</sup> to you<sup>saww</sup>. So I<sup>saww</sup> supplicated to Allah <sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, so there was your<sup>asws</sup> resemblance with me<sup>saww</sup>, and the seven skies were opened up for me<sup>saww</sup> to the extent that I<sup>saww</sup> saw its inhabitants, and its patient ones, and the place of every Angel from these.

و الثالثة: حين بعثت إلى الجن، فقال لي جبرئيل (عليه السلام): أين أخوك؟ فقلت: خلفته ورائي. فقال: ادع الله عز و جل فليأتك به فدعوت الله عز و جل فإذا أنت معي، فما قلت لهم شيئا و لا ردوا على شيئا إلا سمعته و وعيته.

And the third – Where I<sup>saww</sup> was Sent to the Jinn, so Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> said to me<sup>saww</sup>: 'Where is your<sup>saww</sup> brother<sup>asws</sup>?' So I <sup>saww</sup> said: 'I<sup>saww</sup> left him<sup>asws</sup> behind me<sup>saww</sup>'. So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'Supplicate to Allah <sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, so that He <sup>azwj</sup> would Bring him<sup>asws</sup> to you<sup>saww</sup>'. So I<sup>saww</sup> supplicated to Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and there you<sup>asws</sup> were, with me<sup>saww</sup>. So there was nothing which I<sup>saww</sup> said to them, nor anything which they responded to me<sup>saww</sup> with, except that you<sup>asws</sup> heard it and realised it (as well).

و الرابعة: خصصنا بليلة القدر، و أنت معى فيها، و ليست لأحد غيرنا.

And the fourth –  $We^{asws}$  have been specialised with the Night of Pre-destination (|u|), and you<sup>asws</sup> are with me<sup>asws</sup> in it, and there is no one else apart from us<sup>asws</sup>.

و الخامسة: ناجيت الله عز و جل و مثالك معي، فسألت فيك خصالا أجابني إليها إلا النبوة، فإنه قال: خصصتها بك، و ختمتها بك.

And the fifth  $-I^{saww}$  whispered to Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and your<sup>asws</sup> resemblance was with me<sup>saww</sup>. So  $I^{saww}$  asked regarding your<sup>asws</sup> merits, it was Answered for me<sup>saww</sup> except for the Prophet-hood, for He<sup>azwj</sup> Said: "This is especially for you<sup>saww</sup>, and ends with you<sup>saww</sup>.

و السادسة لما طفت بالبيت المعمور كان مثالك معى

And the sixth – When I<sup>saww</sup> circumambulated the Frequented House (البيت المعمور), your<sup>asws</sup> resemblance was with me<sup>saww</sup>.

و السابعة: هلاك الأحزاب على يدي و أنت معى.

And the seventh – The destruction of the allies (see Chapter 33) upon my<sup>saww</sup> hands, and you<sup>asws</sup> were with me<sup>saww</sup>.

يا علي، إن الله أشرف إلى الدنيا فاختارني على رجال العالمين، ثم اطلع الثانية فاختارك على رجال العالمين، ثم اطلع الثالثة فاختار فاطمة على نساء العالمين، ثم اطلع الرابعة فاختار الحسن و الحسين و الأئمة من ولده على رجال العالمين.

O Ali<sup>asws</sup>! Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Looked over to the world, so He<sup>azwj</sup> Chose me<sup>saww</sup> over the men of the worlds, then Gave it a second Look, so He<sup>azwj</sup> Chose you<sup>asws</sup> over the men of the worlds. Then Gave it a third Look, so He<sup>azwj</sup> Chose Fatima<sup>asws</sup> over the women of the worlds. Then gave it a fourth Look, so He<sup>azwj</sup> Chose Al Hassan<sup>asws</sup>, and Al Husayn<sup>asws</sup>, and the Imams<sup>asws</sup> from his<sup>asws</sup> sons, over the men of the worlds'.

يا علي، إني رأيت اسمك مقرونا باسمي في أربعة مواطن فأنست بالنظر إليه: إني لما بلغت بيت المقدس في معارجي إلى السماء وجدت على صخرتها: لا إله إلا الله، محمد رسول الله أيدته بوزيره و نصرته به. فقلت: يا جبرئيل: و من وزيري؟ فقال: على بن أبى طالب (عليه السلام).

O Ali<sup>asws</sup>! I<sup>saww</sup> saw your<sup>asws</sup> name paired with my<sup>saww</sup> name in four places, so I<sup>saww</sup> (felt) closeness to you<sup>asws</sup> by looking at it – When I<sup>saww</sup> reached Bayt Al Maqdas during my<sup>saww</sup> ascension to the sky, I<sup>saww</sup> found (inscribed) upon its rock: 'There is no God except for Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> is Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>, I<sup>azwj</sup> have Supported him<sup>saww</sup> by his<sup>saww</sup> Vizier and Helped him<sup>saww</sup> by him<sup>asws</sup>'. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>, and who is my<sup>saww</sup> Vizier?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'Ali<sup>saww</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>asws</sup>'.

فلما انتهبت إلى سدرة المنتهى وجدت مكتوبا عليها: لا إله إلا الله، أنا وحدي، و محمد صفوتي من خلقي، أيدته بوزيره و نصرته به. فقلت يا جبرئيل و من وزيري؟ فقال: على بن أبى طالب.

So when I<sup>saww</sup> ended up to the Lote Tree (سدرة المنتهى), I<sup>saww</sup> found written upon it: 'There is no God except for Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, I<sup>azwj</sup> am Alone, and Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> is My<sup>azwj</sup> elite from My<sup>azwj</sup> creatures. I<sup>azwj</sup> support him<sup>saww</sup> by his<sup>saww</sup> Vizier, and help him<sup>saww</sup> by him<sup>asws</sup>'. So I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>, and who is my<sup>saww</sup> Vizier?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'Ali<sup>saww</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>asws</sup>'.

فلما جاوزت السدرة و انتهيت إلى عرش رب العالمين وجدت مكتوبا على قائمة من قوائم العرش: أنا الله، لا إله إلا أنا وحدي، محمد حبيبي و صفوتي من خلقي، أيدته بوزيره و أخيه و نصرته به.

So when I<sup>saww</sup> exceeded the Lote Tree and ended up to the Throne of the Lord<sup>azwj</sup> of the Worlds, I<sup>saww</sup> found written upon a Pillar from the Pillar of the Throne: "I<sup>azwj</sup> am Allah<sup>azwj</sup>! There is no God except for Me<sup>azwj</sup> Alone! Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> is My<sup>azwj</sup> Beloved and My<sup>azwj</sup> elite from My<sup>azwj</sup> creatures. I<sup>azwj</sup> Support him<sup>saww</sup> by his<sup>saww</sup> Vizier and his<sup>saww</sup> brother, and help him<sup>saww</sup> by him<sup>asws</sup>.

يا علي، إن الله عز و جل أعطاني فيك سبع خصال: أنا أول من يشق القبر و أنت معي، و أنت أول من يقف معي على الصراط، فتقول للنار: خذي هذا فهو لك، و ذري هذا فليس هولك و أنت أول من يكسى إذا كسيت، و يحيا إذا حييت، و أنت أول من يقف معي عن يمين العرش، و أول من يقرع معي باب الجنة، و أول من يسكن معي في عليين، و أول من يشرب معي من الرحيق المختوم الذي ختامه مسك، و في ذلك فليتنافس المتنافسون».

O Ali<sup>asws</sup>! Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic has Given me<sup>saww</sup>, with regards to you<sup>asws</sup>, seven merits – I<sup>saww</sup> am the first one to come out from my<sup>saww</sup> grave and you<sup>asws</sup> would be with me<sup>asws</sup>; and you<sup>asws</sup> would be the first one to pause with me<sup>saww</sup> upon the Bridge. So the Fire would say: 'Take this one for he is for you<sup>asws</sup>, and leave this one for he is not for you<sup>asws</sup>!' and you<sup>asws</sup> would be the first one to be clothed (with the Robes of the Paradise) when I<sup>saww</sup> am clothed, and live (in the Paradise) when I<sup>saww</sup> live in it; and you<sup>asws</sup> would be the first one to pause along with me<sup>saww</sup> at the

right of the Throne, and the first one to knock upon the Gate of the Paradise along with me<sup>saww</sup>, and the first one to dwell with me<sup>saww</sup> in the Illiyeen, and the first one to drink with me<sup>saww</sup> [83:25] They are made to drink of a pure drink that is sealed [83:26] The sealing of it is (with) musk; and for that let the aspirers aspire'.<sup>14</sup>

الشيخ في (أماليه): بإسناده عن الحفار، قال: حدثني ابن الجعابي، قال: حدثنا أبو عثمان سعيد ابن عبد الله بن عجب الأنباري، قال: حدثنا خلف بن درست، قال: حدثنا القاسم بن هارون، قال: حدثنا سهل بن سفيان، عن همام، عن قتادة، عن أنس، قال: قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): «لما عرج بي إلى السماء دنوت من ربي عز و جل حتى كان بيني و بينه قاب قوسين أو أدنى، فقال: يا محمد، من تحب من الخلق؟ قلت: يا رب، عليا. قال: التقت يا محمد، فالتقت عن يساري فإذا على بن أبي طالب».

Al Sheykh, in his Amaali, by his chain from Al Hafaar, from Ibn Al Ja'alby, from Abu Usman Saeed Ibn Abdullah Bin Ajab Al Anbary, from Khalaf Bin Darasat, from Al Qasim Bin Haroun, from Sahal Bin Sufyan, from Hamam, from Qatada, from Anas who said,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'When I<sup>saww</sup> was ascended with to the sky, I<sup>saww</sup> approached my<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic until there was in between me<sup>saww</sup> and Him<sup>azwj</sup> **[53:9]** *the measure of two bows or even closer*. So He<sup>azwj</sup> Said: "O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! Whom do you<sup>saww</sup> the most from the creatures?" I<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>azwj</sup>! Ali<sup>asws</sup>!' He<sup>azwj</sup> Said: 'Turn around, O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>!" So I<sup>saww</sup> turned around from my saww right, so there was Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>asws</sup>. <sup>15</sup>

المفيد في (الاختصاص): عن أحمد بن عبد الله، عن عبيد الله بن محمد العيشي، قال: أخبرني حماد بن سلمة، عن الأعمش، عن زياد بن وهب، عن عبد الله بن مسعود، قال: أتيت (فاطمة (صلوات الله عليها))، فقلت لها: أين بعلك؟ فقالت: «عرج به جبرئيل (عليه السلام) إلى السماء». فقلت: في ماذا؟ فقالت: «إن نفرا من الملائكة تشاجروا في شيء فسألوا حكما من الأدميين، فأوحى الله إليهم أن تخيروا، فاختاروا على بن أبى طالب».

Al Mufeed, in Al Ikhtisas, from Ahmad Bin Abdullah, from Ubeydullah Bin Muhammad Al Ayyashi, from Hamad Bin Salmat, from Al Amsh, from Ziyad Bin Wahab, from Abdullah Bin Mas'oud who said,

'I came up to Fatim <sup>asws</sup> so I said to Syeda<sup>asws</sup>, 'Where is your<sup>asws</sup> husband?' So she<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Gone up to the sky, with Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>'. So I said, 'Regarding what?' So she<sup>asws</sup> said: 'A number of the Angels quarrelled with regards to something, so they asked for a judgement (to be given) by someone from 'الأدميين' (the decesdants of Prophet Adam<sup>as</sup>). So Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Revealed to them that they should choose (a judge), and so they chose Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>asws</sup>'.<sup>16</sup>

#### **DESCRIPTION OF AL BURAAQ**

في (صحيفة الرضا (عليه السلام)): قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): «إن الله تعالى سخر لي البراق، و هي: دابة من دواب الجنة، ليست بالطويل و لا بالقصير، فلو أن الله عز و جل أذن لها لجالت الدنيا و الآخرة في جرية واحدة، و هي أحسن الدواب لونا».

In Saheefa Al-Reza<sup>asws</sup> – 'Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the High Made Al-Buraaq to be subservient to me<sup>saww</sup> and it is an animal from the animals of the Paradise, not

\_

الأمالي 2: 255 14

الأمالي 1: 362. <sup>15</sup>

الاختصاص: 213. <sup>16</sup>

very long and not very short. If Allah<sup>azwj</sup> were to Permit it, to gallop the world and the Herefater, it would do so in one gallop. And it the best of the animals in colour'. <sup>17</sup>

البرسي: عن ابن عباس: أن النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله) لما جاء جبرئيل (عليه السلام) ليلة الإسراء بالبراق و أمره عن أمر الله بالركوب قال: «ما هذه»؟ فقال: دابة خلقت لأجلك و لها في جنة عدن ألف سنة. فقال له النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله): «و ما سير هذه الدابة؟» فقال: إن شئت أن تجوز بها السماوات السبع و الأرضين السبع فتقطع سبعين ألف عام ألف مرة كلمح البصر قدرت.

Al-Barsy, from Ibn Abbas having said that,

'The Prophet<sup>saww</sup>, when Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> came up with Al-Buraaq, and told him<sup>saww</sup> of the Command of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> to ride upon it, said: 'What is this?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'An Animal, Created for you and it has been in the Garden of Eden for a thousand years'. So the Prophet<sup>saww</sup> said to him<sup>as</sup>: 'And what is the travelling of this animal?' So he<sup>as</sup> said: 'If you<sup>saww</sup> so desire, by it you<sup>saww</sup> can exceed the seven skies and the seven firmaments. So you<sup>saww</sup> would cut the journey of seven thousand years in one time like the measurement of the twinkling of an eye'.<sup>18</sup>

العياشي: عن عبد الله بن عطاء، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام)، قال: «إن جبرئيل (عليه السلام) أتى بالبراق إلى النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله) و كان أصغر من البغل و أكبر من الحمار، مضطرب الأذنين، عيناه في حوافره، خطوته مد البصر».

Al Ayyashi, from Abdullah Bin Ata'a,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> came with Al-Buraaq to the Prophet<sup>saww</sup>, and it was smaller than the mule and larger than the donkey. Its two ears were trembling, its eyes were in its hooves, its step was for as far as the eye could see'.<sup>19</sup>

#### **VERSES 2 & 3**

وَآتَيْنَا مُوسَى الْكِتَابَ وَجَعَلْنَاهُ هُدًى لِبَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ أَلَا تَتَخِذُوا مِنْ دُونِي وَكِيلًا {2} ذُرِّيَّةَ مَنْ حَمَلْنَا مَعَ ثُوحٍ ۗ إِنَّهُ كَانَ عَبْدًا شَكُورًا {3}

[17:2] And We gave Musa the Book and Made it to be a Guidance for the Children of Israel, saying: Do not take a protector besides Me [17:3] The offspring of those whom We Carried with Noah; surely he was a grateful servant

علي بن إبراهيم: قال: حدثني أبي، عن أحمد بن النضر، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) قال: «كان نوح (عليه السلام) إذا أصبح و أمسى يقول: أشهد أنه ما أمسى بي من نعمة في دين أو دنيا فإنها من الله، وحده لا شريك له، له الحمد علي بها و الشكر كثيرا، فأنزل الله: إنّه كانَ عَبْداً شَكُوراً فهذا كان شكره».

Ali Bin Ibrahim said, 'My father narrated to me, from Ahmad Bin Al Nazar, from Amro Bin Shimr,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'Whenever it was morning and evening, Noah<sup>as</sup> was saying; 'I<sup>as</sup> testify that whatever Bounty which has come to

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 276/ 3. <sup>19</sup>

\_

صحيفة الإمام الرضا (عليه السّلام): 154/ 95.

مشارق أنوار اليقين: 218. 18

me<sup>as</sup>, so it is from Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, One with not associates for Him<sup>azwj</sup>. For Him<sup>azwj</sup> is the Praise Elevated by it, and the abundant thanks!' So, Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Revealed *[17:3]* surely he was a grateful servant. So this was his<sup>as</sup> appreciation'.<sup>20</sup>

و عنه: عن علي بن محمد، عن بعض أصحابه، عن محمد بن سنان، عن أبي سعيد المكاري، عن أبي حمزة، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) قال: «كلمات بالغ فيهن». عن أبي قلت: و ما هن؟ قال: «كان إذا أصبح قال: أصبحت أشهدك ما أصبحت بي من نعمة أو عافية في دين أو دنيا فإنها منك، وحدك لا شريك لك، فلك الحمد على ذلك، و لك الشكر كثيرا. كان يقولها إذا أصبح ثلاثا، و إذا أمسى ثلاثا».

And from him (Yaqoub Al Kulayni), from Ali Bin Muhammad, from one of his companions, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Abu Saeed Al Makary, from Abu Hamza,

'I said to Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup>, 'So what is the Meaning of His<sup>azwj</sup> Words regarding Noah<sup>as</sup> *[17:3] surely he was a grateful servant*?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'The Words which reached regarding it'. I said, 'And what are these?' And what are these?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Whenever it was morning, he<sup>as</sup> said: 'I<sup>as</sup> testify that there is no bounty which has come, or health in Religion or world, so it is from You<sup>azwj</sup>, One with no associates for You<sup>azwj</sup>. For You<sup>azwj</sup> is the Praise upon that, and for You<sup>azwj</sup> is the abundant Thanks'. He<sup>as</sup> used to say this three times in the morning, and when it was the evening, three times'.<sup>21</sup>

#### **VERSES 4 - 6**

وَقَضَيْنَا إِلَىٰ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ فِي الْكِتَابِ لَتُفْسِدُنَّ فِي الْأَرْضِ مَرَّتَيْنِ وَلَتَعْلُنَّ عُلُوًا كَبِيرًا {4} فَإِذَا جَاءَ وَحُدُ أُولَاهُمَا بَعَثْنَا عَلَيْكُمْ عِبَادًا لَنَا أُولِي بَأْسِ شَدِيدٍ فَجَاسُوا خِلَالَ الدِّيَارِ ۚ وَكَانَ وَعُدًا مَفْعُولًا {5} ثُمَّ رَدُدْنَا لَكُمُ الْكَرَّةَ عَلَيْهِمْ وَأَمْدَدْنَاكُمْ بَأَمُوالٍ وَبَنِينَ وَجَعَلْنَاكُمْ أَكْثُرَ نَفِيرًا {6}

[17:4] And We Decreed to the Children of Israel in the Book: You will make mischief in the land twice, and you will behave insolently with arrogance [17:5] So when the first of the two Threats come, We will Send against you Our servants, of mighty prowess, so they went to and fro among the houses, and it was a Promise always to be accomplished [17:6] Then We will Give you back the turn to prevail against them, and Aid you with wealth and children and Make you more numerous

عِدَّةٌ مِنْ أَصْحَابِنَا عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ زِيَادٍ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْحَسَنِ بْنِ شَمُّونِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ مَنْ الْأَصَمِّ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ اللَّهِ اللَّهِ (عليه السلام) في قُولِهِ تَعَالَى وَ قَضَيْنا إلى بَنِي إِسْرائِيلَ فِي الْكِتَابِ لَتُفْسِدُنَ فِي الْأَرْضِ الْقَاسِمِ الْبَطَلِ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللهِ (عليه السلام) وَ طَعْنُ الْحَسَنِ (عليه السلام) وَ لَتَعْلُنَّ عُلُوًّا كَبِيراً قَالَ قَتْلُ الْحُسَيْنِ (عليه السلام) السلام)

A number of our companions, from Sahl Bin Ziyad, from Muhammad Bin Al-Hassan Bin Shammoun, from Abdullah Bin Abdul Rahmaan Al-A'asam, from Abdullah Bin Al-Qasim Al-Batl, who has narrated the following:

Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> regarding the Words of the High: *[17:4]* And We Decreed to the Children of Israel in the Book: You will make mischief in the land twice, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'The killing of Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>asws</sup> and the stabbing of Al-Hassan<sup>asws</sup>. "and

تفسير القمّى 2: 14. 20

الكافى 2: 388/ 38 <sup>21</sup>

**most certainly you will behave insolently with great insolence"**, he<sup>asws</sup> said (this refers to): 'The killing of Al-Husayn asws'.

فَإِذَا جَاءَ وَعْدُ أُولَاهُمَا فَإِذَا جَاءَ نَصْرُ دَمِ الْحُسَيْنِ (عليه السلام) بَعَثْنَا عَلَيْكُمْ عِباداً لَنا أُولِي بَأْسِ شَدِيدٍ فَجاسُوا خِلالَ الدِّيارِ قَوْمٌ يَبْعَثُهُمُ اللَّهُ قَبْلَ خُرُوجِ الْقَائِمِ (عليه السلام) فَلَا يَدَعُونَ وَثْراً لِإِلِ مُحَمَّدٍ إِلَّا قَتَلُوهُ وَ كَانَ وَعْداً مَفْعُولًا خُرُوجُ الْقَائِمِ (عليه السلام)

[17:5] So when the first of the two Threats come, So when the help comes for (avenging) the blood of Al-Husayn<sup>asws</sup>, We will Send against you Our servants, of mighty prowess, so they went to and fro among the houses a people whom Allah<sup>azwj</sup> will be Sending before the coming out of Al-Qaim<sup>ajfj</sup> (who will serve him<sup>ajfj</sup> and under his<sup>ajfj</sup> command) they will not leave an enemy of the Progeny<sup>asws</sup> of Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> except that they will kill him. and it was a Promise always to be accomplished This is the coming of Al-Qaim<sup>asws</sup>.

ثُمَّ رَدَدْنا لَكُمُ الْكَرَّةَ عَلَيْهِمْ خُرُوجُ الْحُسَيْنِ (عليه السلام) فِي سَبْعِينَ مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ عَلَيْهِمُ الْبَيْضُ الْمُذَهَّبُ لِكُلِّ بَيْضَةٌ وَجْهَانِ الْمُؤَدُّونَ اللهِ اللهُ اللهُوَمُوْنَ فِيهِ وَ أَنَّهُ لَيْسَ بِذَجَالٍ وَ لَا شَيْطَانٍ وَ الْحُجَّةُ الْقَائِمُ بَيْنَ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ فِيهِ وَ أَنَّهُ لَيْسَ بِذَجَالٍ وَ لَا شَيْطَانٍ وَ الْحُجَّةُ الْقَائِمُ بَيْنَ أَظُهُرِ هِمْ فَإِذَا اسْتَقَرَّتِ الْمَعْرِفَةُ فِي قُلُوبِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ أَنَّهُ الْحُسَيْنُ (عليه السلام) جَاءَ الْحُجَّةَ الْمَوْتُ فَيَكُونُ الَّذِي يُعَسِّلُهُ وَ يُكَفِّنُهُ وَ يُكَفِّلُهُ وَ يُكَفِّلُهُ وَ يُكَفِّلُهُ وَ يُكَفِّلُهُ وَ يُلْحَدُهُ فِي حُفْرَتِهِ الْحُسَيْنَ بْنَ عَلِي السلام) وَ لَا يَلِي الْوَصِيَّ إِلَّا الْوَصِيُّ.

[17:6] Then We will Give you back the turn to prevail against them This is the coming of Al-Husayn and seventy of his companions who will be wearing protective helmets. For each of the helmets would be two facets to demonstrate to the people that this is indeed Al-Husayn who has come out, until the Believers would have no doubts about it, and that he seven is neither Al-Dajjaal nor Satan nor S

محمد بن العباس، قال: حدثنا علي بن عبد الله، عن إبراهيم بن محمد الثقفي، قال: سمعت محمد بن صالح بن مسعود، قال: حدثني أبو الجارود زياد بن المنذر، عمن سمع عليا (عليه السلام): «يقول العجب كل العجب بين جمادي و رجب».

Muhammad Bin Al- Abbas, from Al-i Bin Abdullah, from Ibrahim Bin Muhammad Al- Saqafy, from Muhammad Bin SAl-ih Bin Mas'ud, from Abu Al- Jaroud Ziyad Bin Al- Manzar, from the one who heard it,

Ali<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Wonder of All wonders between Jamaadi (Month) and Rajab'.

فقام رجل فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين، ما هذا العجب الذي لا تزال تعجب منه؟ فقال: «ثكلتك أمك، و أي العجب أعجب من أموات يضربون كل عدو لله و لرسوله و لأهل بيته، و ذلك تأويل هذه الآية: يا أيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا لا تَتَوَلَّوْا قَوْماً غَضِبَ اللهُ عَلَيْهِمْ قَدْ يَئِسُوا مِنَ الْآخِرَةِ كَما يَئِسَ الْكُفَّارُ مِنْ أَصْحابِ الْقُبُورِ فإذا اشتد القتل قلتم: مات و هلك و أي واد سلك، و ذلك تأويل هذه الآية: ثُمَّ رَدَدْنا لَكُمُ الْكَرَّةَ عَلَيْهِمْ وَ أَمْدَدْناكُمْ بِأَمُوالٍ وَ بَنِينَ وَ جَعَلْناكُمْ أَكْثَرَ نَفِيراً».

So a man stood up and said, 'O Amir-ul-Momineen which you would be said, 'O Amir-ul-Momineen which you would be said, 'O Amir-ul-Momineen which wonder which you would be said, 'O Amir-ul-Momineen which wonder which wonder which wonder is stranger than the deaths, which are inflicted upon every

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Al Kafi – H 14698

Tafseer Hub-e-Aliasws www.hubeali.com

enemy of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, and His<sup>azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>saww</sup>, and the People<sup>asws</sup> of his<sup>saww</sup> Household? And that is the interpretation of this Verse [60:13] O you who believe! Do not befriend a people with whom Allah is Angry with; Indeed they despair of the Hereafter as the unbelievers despair of the occupants of the graves. So when the killing intensifies, you say, 'They died and perished, and which valley have they travelled to? And that is the interpretation of this Verse [17:6] Then We will Give you back the turn to prevail against them, and Aid you with wealth and children and Make you more numerous'.<sup>23</sup>

عن حمران، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) قال: كان يقرأ: بَعَثْنا عَلَيْكُمْ عِباداً لَنا أُولِي بَأْس شَدِيدِ ثم قال: «هو القائم و أصحابه او لي بأس شديد».

From Hamran,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup>, said, 'He<sup>asws</sup> recited *[17:5] We will Send* against you Our servants, of mighty prowess, then said: 'Heasws is Al-Qaimasws and his asws companions, of mighty prowess'. 24

عن رفاعة بن موسى، قال: قال أبو عبد الله (عليه السلام): «إن أول من يكر إلى الدنيا الحسين بن على (عليه السلام) و أصحابه، و يزيد بن معاوية و أصحابه، فيقتلهم حذوا القَذَة بالقذة». ثم قال أبو عبد الله (عليه السلام): ثُمَّ رَدَدْنا لَكُمُ الْكُرَّةَ عَلَيْهِمْ وَ أَمْدَدْناكُمْ بِأَمُوال وَ بَنِينَ وَ جَعَلْناكُمْ أَكْثَرَ نَفِيراً.

From Rafa'at Bin Musa who said,

'Abu Abdullah asws said: 'The first one to come back to the world is Al-Husayn Bin Ali<sup>asws</sup> and his<sup>asws</sup> companions, and Yazeed Bin Muawiya and his companions, so he<sup>asws</sup> would be killing them like for like. Then Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> recited *[17:6] Then* We will Give you back the turn to prevail against them, and Aid you with wealth and children and Make you more numerous'. 25

سعد بن عبد الله: عن محمد بن الحسين بن أبي الخطاب، عن عمر بن عبد العزيز، عن رجل، عن جميل بن دراج، عن المعلى بن خنيس و زيد الشحام، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قالا: سمعناه يقول: «إن أول من يكر في الرجعة الحسين بن على (عليهما السلام)، و يمكث في الأرض أربعين سنة حتى يسقط حاجباه على عينيه من كبره».

Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn Bin Abu Al Khatab, from Umar Bin Abdul Aziz, from a man, from Jameel Bin Daraj, from Al Moala Bin Khunays and Zayd Al Shahaam, who have both said from Abu Abdullah asws:

'We heard Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> saying: 'The first one to come back in 'الرجعة' the Return is Al-Husayn Bin Ali<sup>asws</sup>, and he<sup>asws</sup> would remain in the earth for forty years, until his asws eyebrows come down upon his eyes due to old age'. 26

و عنه: عن أحمد بن محمد بن عيسى و محمد بن الحسين بن أبي الخطاب، عن أحمد بن محمد بن أبي نصر، عن حماد بن عثمان، عن محمد بن مسلم، قال: سمعت حمر ان بن أعين و أبا الخطاب يحدثان جميعا- قبل أن يحدث أبو الخطاب ما أحدث- أنهما سمعا أبا عبد الله (عليه السلام) يقول: «أول من تنشق الأرض عنه و يرجع إلى الدنيا، الحسين بن على

تأويل الآيات 2: 684/ 2. <sup>23</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 281/ 21 24 تفسير

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 282/ 23 <sup>25</sup>

مختصر بصائر الدرجات: 18 26 مختصر

(عليهما السلام)، و إن الرجعة ليست بعامة و هي خاصة، لا يرجع إلا من محض الإيمان محضا أو محض الشرك محضا».

And from him, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Isa, and Muhammad Bin Al Husayn Bin Abu Al Khataab, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Abu Nasr, from Hamaad Bin Usman, from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said, 'I heard Hamran Bin Ayn and Abu Al Khatab narrating together, before Abu Al Khatab did what he did, that they both heard:

Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> saying: 'The first one to cleave the earth and return to the world is Al-Husayn Bin Ali<sup>asws</sup>, and that الرجعة the Return is not with the generality, but with the special ones. There shall not return except the one with the purely pure belief, and the one with the purely pure Polytheism'.<sup>27</sup>

#### **VERSES 7 & 8**

إِنْ أَحْسَنْتُمْ أَحْسَنْتُمْ لِأَنْفُسِكُمْ ۗ وَإِنْ أَسَأَتُمْ فَلَهَا ۚ فَإِذَا جَاءَ وَعْدُ الْآخِرَةِ لِيَسُوءُوا وُجُوهَكُمْ وَلِيَدْخُلُوا الْمَسْجِدَ كَمَا دَخَلُوهُ أَوَّلَ مَرَّةٍ وَلِيُتَبِّرُوا مَا عَلَوْا تَتْبِيرًا {7} عَسَىٰ رَبُّكُمْ أَنْ يَرْحَمَكُمْ ۚ وَإِنْ عُدْتُمْ غَدْنَا ۗ وَجَعَلْنَا جَهَنَمَ لِلْكَافِرِينَ حَصِيرًا {8}

[17:7] If you do good, you will do good for your own souls, and if you do evil, it is for these. So when the other Threat comes they would bring you to grief and they would enter the Masjid as they entered it the first time, and they would destroy whatever they gained ascendancy over with an utter destruction [17:8] It may be that your Lord will have Mercy on you, and if you again return (to disobedience) We too will Return (to Punishment), and We have Made Hell a prison for the unbelievers

ابن بابويه، قال: حدثنا أحمد بن الحسن القطان، و محمد بن بكران النقاش، و محمد بن إبراهيم ابن إسحاق الطالقاني (رضي الله عنهم)، قالوا: حدثنا أحمد بن محمد بن سعيد الهمداني، قال: أخبرنا علي بن الحسن بن علي بن فضال، عن أبيه، قال: قال الرضا (عليه السلام): «من تذكر مصابنا فبكي أو أبكي لم تبك عينه يوم تبكي العيون، و من جلس مجلسا يحيى فيه أمرنا لم يمت قلبه يوم تموت فيه القلوب».

Ibn babuwayh, from Ahmad Bin Al Hassan Al Qataan, and Muhammad Bin Bakran Al Naqash, and Muhammad Bin Ibrahim Ibn Is'haq Al Talaqany, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Saeed Al Hamdany, from Ali Bin Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Fazal, from his father who said,

'Al-Reza<sup>asws</sup> said: 'The one who metions our<sup>asws</sup> difficulties and cries, and makes (others to) cry, his eye would not cry on the Day when the eyes would be crying. And the one who sits in a gathering, reviving in it our<sup>asws</sup> matter, his heart would not die on the Day when the hearts would be dying in it.

قال: و قال الرضا (عليه السلام) في قوله تعالى: إِنْ أَحْسَنْتُمْ أَحْسَنْتُمْ لِأَنْفُسِكُمْ وَ إِنْ أَسَأْتُمْ فَلَها قال (عليه السلام): «إن أحسنتم أحسنتم لأنفسكم و إن أسأتم فلها رب يغفر لها».

He (the narrator) said, 'Al-Reza<sup>asws</sup> said regarding the Words of the High *[17:7] If* you do good, you will do good for your own souls, and if you do evil, it is for these: 'If you do good, you would be doing good for your own souls, and if you do evil it is for these, the Lord<sup>azwj</sup> would Forgive these'.<sup>28</sup>

\_

مختصر بصائر الدرجات: 24 27

عيون أخبار الرّضا (عليه السّلام) 1: 499/ 48 و 49. <sup>88</sup>

#### **VERSES 9 - 11**

إِنَّ هَٰذَا الْقُرْآنَ يَهْدِي لِلَّتِي هِيَ أَقْوَمُ وَيُبَشِّرُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ الَّذِينَ يَعْمَلُونَ الصَّالِحَاتِ أَنَّ لَهُمْ أَجْرًا كَبِيرًا {9} وَأَنَّ الَّذِينَ لَا يَوْمِنُونَ بِالْآخِرَةِ أَعْتَذُنَا لَهُمْ عَذَابًا أَلِيمًا {10} وَيَدْعُ الْإِنْسَانُ بِالشَّرِّ دُعَاءَهُ بِالْخَيْرِ ۖ وَكَانَ الْإِنْسَانُ عَجُولًا {11}

[17:9] Surely this Quran Guides to that which is most upright and Gives good news to the Believers who are doing righteous deeds that they shall have a great Recompense [17:10] And that (as for) those who are not believing in the Hereafter, We have Prepared for them a painful Punishment [17:11] And the human being supplicates for evil as he ought to supplicate for good, and the human being was ever hasty

و عنه: عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن إبراهيم بن عبد الحميد، عن موسى ابن أكيل النميري، عن العلاء بن سيابة، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) في قوله تعالى: إِنَّ هذَا الْقُرْآنَ يَهْدِي لِلَّتِي هِيَ أَقُومُ. قال: «يهدي إلى الإمام».

And from him, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibrahim Bin Abdul Hameed, from Musa Ibn Akeyl Al Numeyri, from Al A'ala Bin Sayabat,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> regarding the Words of the High *[17:9] Surely this Quran Guides to that which is most upright*. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Guides to the Imam<sup>asws</sup>, <sup>29</sup>

ابن بابويه، قال: حدثنا أحمد بن محمد بن عبد الرحمن المقرئ، قال: حدثنا أبو عمرو محمد بن جعفر المقرئالجرجاني، قال: حدثنا أبو بكر محمد بن الحسن الموصلي ببغداد، قال: حدثنا محمد بن عاصم الطريفي، قال: حدثنا عباس بن يزيد بن الحسن الكحال مولى زيد بن علي، قال: حدثني أبي، قال: حدثني موسى بن جعفر، عن أبيه جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه محمد بن علي، عن أبيه علي بن الحسين (عليهم السلام) قال: «الإمام منا لا يكون إلا معصوما، و ليست العصمة في ظاهر الخلقة فيعرف بها، فلذلك لا يكون إلا منصوصا».

Ibn Babuwayh, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Abdul Rahman Al Maqry, from Abu Amro Muhammad Bin Ja'far Al Maqry Al Jarjany, from Abu Bakr Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Al Mowsaly at Baghdad, from Muhammad Bin Aasim Al Tareyfi, from Abbas Bin Yazeed Bin Al Hassan Al Kahal salve of Zayd Bin Ali, from his father,

(It has been narrated) from Musa<sup>asws</sup> Bin Ja'far<sup>asws</sup>, from his<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup> Ja'far Bin Muhammad<sup>asws</sup>, from his<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup> Muhammad<sup>asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>asws</sup>, from his<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup> Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Al-Husayn<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'The Imam<sup>asws</sup> from us is not other than an Infallible. And it is not the infallibility in the apparent nature (as an innocent child) but he<sup>asws</sup> is (surely) recognised by it (through his<sup>asws</sup> sayings and deeds), so it is due to that that he<sup>asws</sup> is not other than an Infallible'.

فقيل له: يا بن رسول الله، فما معنى المعصوم؟ فقال: «هو المعتصم بحبل الله، و حبل الله هو القرآن لا يفترقان إلى يوم القيامة، فالإمام يهدي إلى القرآن، و القرآن يهدي إلى الإمام، و ذلك قول الله عز و جل: إِنَّ هذَا الْقُرْآنَ يَهْدِي لِلَّتِي هِيَ أَقُومُ».

So it was said, 'O son<sup>asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>! So what is the meaning of the infallibility?' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>asws</sup> holds tightly to the Rope of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, and the Rope of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> is the Quran. Both of them will not separate from each other up to the Day of Judgement, for the Imam<sup>asws</sup> Guides to the Quran, and the Quran Guides

\_

الكافي 1: 169/ 2.

 $\underline{to~the~Imam}^{asws}$ , and these are the Words of Allah $^{azwj}$  Mighty and Majestic **[17:9]** Surely this Quran Guides to that which is most upright.  $^{30}$ 

عن الفضيل بن يسار، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام): إِنَّ هذَا الْقُرْآنَ يَهْدِي لِلَّتِي هِيَ أَقْوَمُ، قال: «يهدي إلى الولاية».

From Al Fazeyl Bin Yasaar,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> regarding *[17:9] Surely this Quran Guides to that which is most upright*, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Guides to Al-Wilayah'.<sup>31</sup>

عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «لما خلق الله آدم و نفخ فيه من روحه، وثب ليقوم قبل أن يتم خلقه فسقط، فقال الله عز و جل: وَ كانَ الْإِنْسانُ عَجُولًا».

From Hisham Bin Salim,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> has said: 'When Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Created Adam<sup>as</sup>, and Blew into him<sup>as</sup> from His<sup>azwj</sup> Spirit, he<sup>as</sup> leapt up to stand before his<sup>as</sup> creation was complete, so he<sup>as</sup> fell down. So Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Said *[17:11]* and the human being was ever hasty'.<sup>32</sup>

#### VERSE 12

وَجَعَلْنَا اللَّيْلَ وَالنَّهَارَ آيَتَيْنُ ۖ فَمَحَوْنَا آيَةَ اللَّيْلِ وَجَعَلْنَا آيَةَ النَّهَارِ مُبْصِرَةً لِتَبْتَغُوا فَصْلًا مِنْ رَبِّكُمْ وَلِتَعْلَمُوا عَدَدَ السِّنِينَ وَالْحِسَابَ ۚ وَكُلَّ شَيْءٍ فَصَلْنَاهُ تَفْصِيلًا {12}

[17:12] And We Made the night and the day as two Signs, then We Erased the Sign of the night and We Made the Sign of the day to be visible, so that you may seek Grace from your Lord, and that you might know the computation of the years and the accounting; and We have explained everything in detail

ابن بابويه، قال: حدثنا الحسينبن يحيى بن ضريس البجلي، قال: حدثنا أبي، قال: حدثنا أبو جعفر [محمد بن] عمارة السكري السرياني، قال: حدثنا إبراهيم بن عاصم بقزوين، قال: حدثنا عبد الله بن هارون الكرخي، قال: حدثنا أبو جعفر أحمد بن عبد الله بن يزيد بن سلام بن عبيد الله مولى رسول الله، قال: حدثني أبي عبد الله بن يزيد، قال: حدثني يزيد بن سلام، أنه سأل رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله)، فقال له: فما بال الشمس و القمر لا يستويان في الضوء و النور؟ قال: «لما خلقهما الله عز و جل أطاعا و لم يعصيا شيئا، فأمر الله عز و جل جبرئيل (عليه السلام) أن يمحو [ضوء] القمر فمحاه، فأثر المحو في القمر خطوطا سوداء، و لو أن القمر ترك على حاله بمنزلة الشمس لم يمح، لما عرف الليل من النهار، و لا النهار من الليل، و لا علم الصائم كم يصوم، و لا عرف الناس عدد السنين و الحساب، و ذلك قول الله عز و جل: وَ جَعَلْنَا اللَّيْلُ وَ النَّهارَ آيَتَيْنِ فَمَحَوْنَا آيَةَ اللَّيْلُ وَ جَعَلْنَا آيَةَ النَّهارِ مُنْصِرَةً لِتَبْتَعُوا فَضْلًا مِنْ رَبِّكُمْ وَ لِتَعْلَمُوا عَدَدَ السّنِينَ وَ الْحِسابَ».

Ibn babuwayh said, 'Al Husayn Bin Yahya Bin Zareys Al Bajaly narrated to us, from his father, from Abu Ja'far Muhammad Bin Amarat Al Sakry Al-Siryani, from Ibrahim Bin Aasim at Qazwin, from Abdullah Bin Haroun Al-Karkhy, from Abu Ja'far Ahmad Bin Abdullah Bin Yazeed Bin Salaam Bin Ubeydullah slave of Rasool-Allah saww, from Abu Abdullah Bin Yazeed,

(It has been narrated) from Yazeed Bin Salaam who asked Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>, so he said to him<sup>saww</sup>: 'So what about the sun and the moon not being equal in the radiance and the light?' He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'When Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created these two,

بصائر الدرجات: 2: 283/ 25. <sup>31</sup>

معانى الأخبار: 132/ 1 30 معانى

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 283/ 27 <sup>32</sup>

Tafseer Hub-e-Aliasws www.hubeali.com

they did not disobey anything. So Allah azwj Mighty and Majestic Command Jibraeel s to erase the light of the moon, so he as erased it. So the effect of the erasure in the moon is (reflected through its) black lines. And had the moon been left upon its condition of the status of the sun by not being erased, the night would not have been recognised from the day, nor the day from the night, nor the Faster, how many he has Fasted, nor would the people have recognised the numbering of the years and the accounting. And these are the Words of Allahazwi Mighty and Majestic [17:12] And We Made the night and the day as two Signs, then We Erased the Sign of the night and We Made the Sign of the day to be visible, so that you may seek Grace from your Lord, and that you might know the computation of the years and the accounting.33

و قال سلام بن المستنير: قلت لأبي جعفر (عليه السلام): لم صارت الشمس أحر من القمر؟ قال: «إن الله خلق الشمس من نور النار و صفو الماء، طبقا من هذا، و طبقا من هذا، حتى إذا صارت سبعة أطباق ألبسها لباسا من نار، فمن هنالك صارت الشمس أحر من القمر»

And Salaam Bin Al Mustaneer said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup>, 'Why did the sun become hotter than the moon?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Allahazwi Created the sun from the light of the fire and radiance of the water, a layer from this, and a layer from this until it came to be seven layers, covering it from a covering of fire. So that is where the sun came to be hotter than the moon'.

قلت: فالقمر؟ قال: «إن الله خلق القمر من ضوء النار و صفو الماء، طبقا من هذا، و طبقا من هذا، حتى إذا صارت سبعة أطباق ألبسها الله لباسا من ماء، فمن هنالك صار القمر أبرد من الشمس».

I said, 'And the moon?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Created the moon from radiance of the fire and the purity of the water, a layer from this, and a layer from this, until it came to be seven layers, Allah Covered it from a covering from water. So that is where the moon came to be colder than the sun'. 34

العياشي: عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) فَمَحَوْنا آيَةَ اللَّيْل، قال: «هو السواد الذي في جوف القمر».

Al Ayyashi, from Abu Baseer,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Abdullah regarding [17:12] then We Erased the Sign of the night, he asws said: 'It is the 'blackness' which is in the middle (inside) of the moon' 35

عن أبي الطفيل، قال: كنت في مسجد الكوفة، فسمعت عليا (عليه السلام) و هو على المنبر، و ناداه ابن الكواء و هو في مؤخر المسجد، فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين، أخبرني عن هذا السواد في القمر؟ فقال: «هو قول الله: فَمَحَوْنا آيَةَ اللّيلِ».

From Abu Tufayl who said,

'I was in Masjid Al-Kufa, so I heard Ali<sup>asws</sup>, and he<sup>asws</sup> was upon the Pulpit, and Ibr Kawa called out to him asws, and he was at the back of the Masjid, so he said, 'O

<sup>(</sup>Extract) علل الشرائع: 470/ 33

تفسير القمّي 2: 17 <sup>34</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 83ً2/ 28. <sup>35</sup>

Amir-ul-Momineen<sup>asws</sup>! Inform me about this blackness in the moon?' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'It is the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> [17:12] then We Erased the Sign of the night.<sup>36</sup>

عن أبي الطفيل، قال: قال علي بن أبي طالب (عليه السلام): «سلوني عن كتاب الله، فإنه ليس من آية إلا و قد عرفت بليل نزلت أم بنهار، في سهل أو في جبل». فقال له ابن الكواء: فما هذا السواد في القمر؟ فقال: «أعمى سأل عن عمياء، أما سمعت الله يقول: وَ جَعُلْنا اللَّيْلُ وَ النَّهار مُبْصِرَةً فذلك محوها».

From Abu Tufayl who said,

'Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Ask me<sup>asws</sup> about the Book of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, for there is none from the Verses except that I<sup>asws</sup> recognise whether it was Revealed at night or in the day, at the coast or on a mountain'. So Ibn Al-Kawa said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'So what is this blackness in the moon?' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'A blind (man) asking about the blindness (darkness). Have you not heard Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Saying *[17:12]* And We Made the night and the day as two Signs, then We Erased the Sign of the night and We Made the Sign of the day to be visible? So that is its erasure'.<sup>37</sup>

#### **VERSES 13 & 14**

وَكُلَّ إِنْسَمَانٍ ٱلْزَمْنَاهُ طَائِرَهُ فِي عُثُقِهِ ﴿ وَنُخْرِجُ لَهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ كِتَابًا يَلْقَاهُ مَنْشُورًا {13} اقْرَأْ كِتَابَكَ كَفَىٰ بِنَفْسِكَ الْيَوْمَ عَلَيْكَ حَسِيبًا {14}

[17:13] And We have Fastened upon the neck of the human, his own fate, and We will Bring out to him on the Day of Judgement a Book which would be spread wide open [17:14] Read your book! Your own self is sufficient as a reckoner against you this Day

و في رواية أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) في قوله: وَ كُلَّ إِنسانٍ أَلْزَمْناهُ طَائِرَهُ فِي عُنُقِهِ، يقول: «خيره و شره معه حيث كان، لا يستطيع فراقه، حتى يعطى كتابه يوم القيامة بما عمل».

And in a report of Abu Al Jaroud,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> regarding His<sup>azwj</sup> Words *[17:13]* **And We have Fastened upon the neck of the human, his own fate**, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'His good (deeds) and his evil (deeds) would be with him wherever he may be. He would not be able to separate from it until he is Given his book on the Day of Judgement with what he has done'.<sup>38</sup>

ابن بابويه: بإسناده عن سدير الصيرفي، قال: دخلت أنا و المفضل بن عمر و أبو بصير و أبان بن تغلب على مولانا أبي عبد الله جعفر بن محمد (عليهما السلام)- و ذكر الحديث- و قال فيه: «قال الله تقدس ذكره: وَ كُلَّ إِنسانٍ أَلْزَمْناهُ طَائِرَهُ فِي عُنْهِ إِنسانٍ اللهُ عَنْهِ الولاية».

Ibn Babuwayh, from Sudeyr Al Sayrafi who said,

'I and Al-Mufazzal Bin Umar, and Abu Baseer, and Aban Bin Taghlub came up to our Master Abu Abdullah Ja'far Bin Muhammad  $^{asws}$  – and mentioned the Hadeeth

\_

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 283/ 30 <sup>36</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 283/ 31. <sup>37</sup>

تفسير القمّى 2: 17. <sup>38</sup>

– and in it he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, Holy is His<sup>azwj</sup> Mention, Said *[17:13] And We have Fastened upon the neck of the human, his own fate* – Meaning Al-Wilayah'.<sup>39</sup>

الحسين بن سعيد في كتاب (الزهد): عن القاسم، عن علي، عن أبي بصير، قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله (عليه السلام) يقول: «إن المؤمن يعطى يوم القيامة كتابا منشورا مكتوبا فيه: كتاب الله العزيز الحكيم، أدخلوا فلانا الجنة».

Al Hassan Bin Saeed in the book Al Zohad, from Al Qasim, from Ali, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> saying:'The Believer would be Given his Book on the Day of Judgement, spread wide open. In it would be Inscribed: 'The Book of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, the Mighty, the Wise – Enter such and such into the Paradise!'<sup>40</sup>

العياشي: عن خالد بن نجيح عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) في قوله: اقْرَأَ كِتابَكَ كَفى بِنَفْسِكَ الْيَوْمَ عَلَيْكَ حَسِيباً، قال: «يذكر العبد جميع ما عمل و ما كتب عليه، حتى كأنه فعله تلك الساعة، فلذلك قالوا: يا وَيُلَتنا ما لِهذَا الْكِتابِ لا يُغادِرُ صَغِيرَةً وَ لا كَبِيرَةً إِلّا أَحْصاها».

Al Ayyashi, from Khalid Bin Najeeh,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> regarding His<sup>azwj</sup> Words [17:14] Read your book! Your own self is sufficient as a reckoner against you this Day, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'The servant would remember all of what he had done and what has been written against him as if he had done in that very moment, so that is why he would be saying [18:49] O woe be unto us! What a Book is this! It does not omit anything small nor anything big, but it numbers them (all)'.<sup>41</sup>

#### VERSE 15

مَنِ اهْتَدَىٰ فَإِنَّمَا يَهْتَدِي لِنَفْسِهِ ۖ وَمَنْ ضَلَّ فَإِنَّمَا يَضِلُّ عَلَيْهَا ۚ وَلَا تَزِرُ وَازِرَةٌ وِزْرَ أُخْرَىٰ ۗ وَمَا كُنَّا مُعَذَّبِينَ حَتَّىٰ نَبْعَثَ رَسُولًا {15}

[17:15] The one who goes aright, so it is for his own self; and the one who goes astray, so he goes astray against it: nor can the bearer of a burden bears the burden of another, and We were never Punishers until We Sent Rasools

و عنه، قال: حدثنا أحمد بن زياد بن جعفر الهمداني ، قال: حدثنا علي بن إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن أبيه، عن عبد السلام بن صالح الهروي، قال: قلت لأبي الحسن الرضا (عليه السلام): ما تقول في حديث يروى عن الصادق (عليه السلام) أنه إذا خرج القائم (عليه السلام) قتل ذراري قتلة الحسين (عليه السلام) بفعال آبائهم؟ فقال (عليه السلام): «هوكذلك».

And from him, from Ahmad Bin Ziyad Bin Ja'far Al Hamdany, from Ali Bin Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from his father, from Abdul Salaam Bin Salih Al Harawy who said,

'I said to Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>asws</sup>, 'What are you<sup>asws</sup> saying regarding a Hadeeth being reported from Al-Sadiq<sup>asws</sup> that <u>when Al-Qaim<sup>asws</sup> rises</u>, <u>he<sup>asws</sup> would kill the offspring of those who killed Al-Husayn<sup>asws</sup> for the deeds of their forefathers?</u>' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'It is like that'.

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 484/ 33. <sup>41</sup>

-

كمال الدين و تمام النعمة: 354/ 50، ينابيع المودة: 45. <sup>39</sup>

كتاب الزهد: 92/ 247. 40

فقلت: و قول الله عز و جل: وَ لا تَزِرُ وازِرَةٌ وِزْرَ أُخْرى ما معناه؟ قال: «صدق الله تعالى في جميع أقواله، و لكن ذراري قتلة الحسين (عليه السلام) يرضون بفعال آبائهم و يفتخرون بها، و من رضي شيئا كان كمن أتاه، و لو أن رجلا قتل بالمشرق فرضي بقتله رجل في المغرب لكان الراضي عند الله عز و جل شريك القاتل، و إنما يقتلهم القائم (عليه السلام) إذا خرج، لرضاهم بفعل آبائهم».

So, I said, 'And the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic *[17:15] nor can the bearer of a burden bears the burden of another*, what is its Meaning?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup> is Truthful in all of His<sup>azwj</sup> Words, but the offspring of those who killed Al-Husayn<sup>asws</sup> would be pleased with the actions of their forefathers and would be priding over it. And the one who is pleased with anything is like the one who has come to it (done it). And even if a man is killed in the east, and a man is pleased with his killing in the west, in the Presence of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> he is associated with the killing. But rather, Al-Qaim<sup>asws</sup> would be killing them when he<sup>asws</sup> rises, due to them being pleased with the actions of their forefathers'.<sup>42</sup>

#### **VERSES 16 - 22**

وَإِذَا أَرَدْنَا أَنْ نُهْلِكَ قَرْيَةً أَمَرْنَا مُثْرَفِيهَا فَفَسَقُوا فِيهَا فَحَقَّ عَلَيْهَا الْقَوْلُ فَدَمَّرْنَاهَا تَدْمِيرًا {16} وَكَمْ أَهْلَكْنَا مِنَ الْقُرُونِ مِنْ بَعْدِ نُوحٍ وَكَفَى بِرَبِّكَ بِذُنُوبٍ عِبَادِهِ خَبِيرًا بَصِيرًا {17} مَنْ كَانَ يُرِيدُ الْعَاجِلَةَ عَجَلْنَا لَهُ فِيهَا مَا نَشْنَاءُ لِمِنْ نُرِيدُ ثُمَّ جَعَلْنَا لَهُ فِي مُونِي فَاوَلَٰئِكَ كَانَ سَعْفِيهُمْ مَشْكُورًا لَهُ جَعَلْنَا اللهُ فَي مُنْ عَظَاءِ رَبِّكَ وَمَا كَانَ عَظَاءُ رَبِّكَ مَحْظُورًا {20} انْظُرْ كَيْفَ فَصَلَّنَا بَعْضَهُمْ عَلَىٰ بَعْضٍ • وَلَا خَرِدً وَلَا يَعْرَا إِلَيْكُ وَمَا كَانَ عَظَاءُ رَبِّكَ مَحْظُورًا {20} انْظُرْ كَيْفَ فَصَلَّانَا بَعْضَهُمْ عَلَىٰ بَعْضٍ • وَلَا خَرَةً أَكْبَرُ دَرَجَاتٍ وَأَكْبُرُ تَفْضِيلًا {21} لَا تَجْعَلُ مَعَ اللَّهِ لِلْهَا آخَرَ فَتَقْعُدَ مَذْمُومًا مَخْذُولًا {22}

[17:16] And when We intend to Destroy a town, We Send Our Commandment to the people of it who lead easy lives, but they transgress therein; thus the Word proves true against it, so We Destroy it with an utter Destruction [17:17] And how many of the generations did We Destroy after Noah! And your Lord is Sufficient as Knowing and Seeing with regard to the sins of His servants [17:18] Whoever was desirous of this present life, We Hasten it to him therein whatsoever We Desire to for whomsoever We Desire it for, then We Assign Hell for; he shall enter it condemned, driven away [17:19] And whoever was desirous of the Hereafter and strives for it as he ought to strive for it, and he is a Believer; (as for) these, their striving shall surely be Appreciated [17:20] All do We Aid - these as well as those - out of the Bounty of your Lord, and the Bounty of your Lord is not confined [17:21] See how We have Made some Preferable to others, and certainly the Hereafter is greater in Levels and greater in Preferment [17:22] Do not associate with Allah any other god, lest you sit down Condemned, Forsaken

العياشي: عن حمران، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) في قوله: «و إذا أردنا أن نهلك قرية أمرنا مترفيها» مشددة منصوبة: «تفسيرها: كثرنا- و قال- لا قرأتها مخففة».

Al-Ayyashi, from Hamran,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> regarding His<sup>azwj</sup> Words [17:16] And when We intend to Destroy a town, We Send Our Commandment to the people of it

عيون أخبار الرّضا (عليه السّلام) 1: 273/ 5، على الشرائع: 229/ 1، ينابيع المودة: 424 <sup>42</sup>

who lead easy lives – It is (a matter which is) strick and set. Its explanation is – We<sup>azwj</sup> Multiply it (its Punishment)'. And he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Do not recite is lightly'.<sup>43</sup>

عن حمران، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام)، في قوله تعالى: وَ إِذَا أَرَدْنَا أَنْ نُهْلِكَ قَرْيَةً أَمَرْنَا مُثْرَفِيها ، قال: «تفسيرها أمر نا أكابرها».

From Hamran, from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> regarding the Words of the High *[17:16]* And when We intend to Destroy a town, We Send Our Commandment to the people of it who lead easy lives. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Its explanation is — We<sup>azwj</sup> Send our Commandment to its great ones'. 44

# **VERSES 23 & 24**

وَقَضَىٰ رَبُّكَ أَلَّا تَعْبُدُوا إِلَّا إِيَّاهُ وَبِالْوَالِدَيْنِ إِحْسَانًا ۚ إِمَّا يَبْلُغَنَّ عِنْدَكَ الْكِبَرَ أَحَدُهُمَا أَقْ كِلَاهُمَا فَلَا تَقُلُ لَهُمَا أَفً وَلَا تَنْهَرْهُمَا وَقُلْ لَهُمَا قَوْلًا كَرِيمًا {23} وَاخْفِضْ لَهُمَا جَنَاحَ الذَّلِّ مِنَ الرَّحْمَةِ وَقُلْ رَبِّ ارْحَمْهُمَا كَمَا رَبَّيَاتِي صَغِيرًا {24}

[17:23] And your Lord has Decreed that you shall not worship except Him, and goodness to your parents. If either or both of them reach old age with you, say not to them (so much as) "Ugh" nor chide them, and speak to both of them a gracious word [17:24] And make yourself submissively gentle to them with compassion, and say: O my Lord! Have Mercy upon them, as they brought me up (when I was) little

الطبرسي في (الاحتجاج): عن يزيد بن عمير بن معاوية الشامي، قال: دخلت على على بن موسى الرضا (عليه السلام) بمرو، فقلت له: يا بن رسول الله، روي لنا عن الصادق جعفر بن محمد (عليهما السلام)، أنه قال: «لا جبر و لا تفويض، بل أمر بين أمرين» ما معناه؟ فقال: «من زعم أن الله يفعل أفعالنا ثم يعذبنا عليها فقد قال بالجبر، و من زعم أن الله فوض أمر الخلق و الرزق إلى حججه (عليهم السلام) فقد قال بالتفويض، و القائل بالجبر كافر، و القائل بالتفويض مشرك».

Al Tabarsy in Al Ihtijaj, from Yazeed Bin Umeyr Bin Muawiya Al Shamy who said,

'I came up to Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Musa Al-Reza<sup>asws</sup> at Merv, so I said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'O son<sup>asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>! It has been reported to us from Al-Sadiq Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'There is no compulsion nor delegation, but it is a matter in between the two matters'. What is the meaning of it?' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'The one who alleges that Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Does our deeds, then Punishes us over it, so he had spoken of the compulsion. And the one who alleges that Allah<sup>azwj</sup> had Delegated the matter of the creation and the sustenance to His<sup>azwj</sup> Proofs<sup>asws</sup>, so he has spoken of the delegation. And the speaker of the compulation is an Infidel, and the speaker of the delegation is a Polytheist'.

فقلت: يا بن رسول الله، فما أمر بين أمرين؟ فقال: «وجود السبيل إلى إتيان ما أمروا به، و ترك ما نهوا عنه». قلت له: و هل لله مشيئة و إرادة في ذلك؟ فقال: «أما الطاعات فإرادة الله تعالى و مشيئته فيها الأمر بها، و الرضا لها، و المعاونة عليها، و إرادته و مشيئته في المعاصى النهى عنها، و السخط لها، و الخذلان عليها».

So I said, 'O son<sup>asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>! So what is the matter between the two matters?' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Finding a way to indulge in what He<sup>saww</sup> has Commanded for, and leaving what He<sup>azwj</sup> has Prohibited from'. I said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'Is there for

التوحيد: 382 ذيل حديث 28. 43

الاحتجاج: 414. 44

Allahazwi a Desire and an Intention regarding that?' So heasws said: 'As for the obedience, so the Intention of Allahazwi the High and Hisazwi Desire is in what Heazwi has Commanded for, and being Pleased with it, and supporting it. And Hisazwi Intention, and Hisazwi Desires in the disobedience is Hisazwi Prohibiting from it, and the Anger for it, and the Abandonment for it'.

قلت: فلله عز و جل إفيها] القضاء؟ قال: «نعم، ما من فعل يفعله العباد من خير أو شر إلا و لله فيه قضاء». قلت: فما معنى هذا القضاء؟ قال: «الحكم عليهم بما يستحقونه من الثواب و العقاب في الدنيا و الآخرة».

I said, 'So is there a Decree of the Mighty and Majestic in it?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Yes. There is none from the servants who does a deed, good or evil, except that, by Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, in it is a Decree'.<sup>45</sup>

و عنه بإسناده عن يحيى بن إبراهيم بن أبي البلاد، عن أبيه، عن جده، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «لو علم الله شيئا أدنى من أف لنهى عنه و هو من أدنى العقوق، و من العقوق أن ينظر الرجل إلى والديه فيحد النظر إليهما».

And from him (Yaqoub Al Kulayni), from Yahya Bin Ibrahim Bin Abu Al Bilad, from his father, from his grandfather,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Abdullah asws having said: 'Had there been in the Knowledge of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> anything smaller than 'Ugh' (that person would say), He<sup>azwj</sup> would have Prohibited from it, and it (Saying of 'Ugh)) is the lowest of the disobedience. And from the disobedience is that the man look at his parents, so he looks slightly away from them'.46

#### VERSE 25

رَبُّكُمْ أَعْلَمُ بِمَا فِي نُفُوسِكُمْ ۚ إِنْ تَكُونُوا صَالِحِينَ فَإِنَّهُ كَانَ لِلْأَوَّابِينَ غَفُورًا {25}

[17:25] Your Lord is more Knowing of what is in your minds; if you become righteous, then He was always Forgiving to the penitent

عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «يا أبا محمد، عليكم بالورع و الاجتهاد، و أداء الأمانة، و صدق الحديث، وحسن الصحبة لمن صحبكم، و طول السجود، كان ذلك من سنن الأو ابين».

From Abu Baseer,

(It was narrated) from Abu Abdullah asws having said: 'O Abu Muhammad! It is upon you all to be with the piety, and the striving, and the fulfilment of the trusts, and the ratification of the Hadeeth, and the goodness for the ones who are in your company, and the prolongation of the Prostrations. That was from the Sunnah of the penitent ones'.47

و عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «من صلى أربع ركعات، فقرأ في كل ركعة خمسين مرة قُلْ هُوَ اللَّهُ أَحَدٌ كانت صلاة فاطمة (عليها السلام)، و هي صلاة الأوابين».

And from Hisham Bin Salim,

الكافي 2: 261/ 7.

الاحتجاج: 414. <sup>45</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 286/ 43. <sup>47</sup>

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'The one who Prays four Cycles, reciting in every Cycle 50 times *[112:1] Say: He, Allah, is One* (*Surah Al-Ikhlaas*), <u>has Prayed the</u> Prayer of Fatima<sup>asws</sup>, and it is the Prayer of the penitent'.<sup>48</sup>

# **VERSES 26 - 28**

وَآتِ ذَا الْقُرْبَىٰ حَقَّهُ وَالْمِسْكِينَ وَابْنَ السَّبِيلِ وَلَا تُبَذَّرْ تَبْذِيرًا {26} إِنَّ الْمُبَذِّرِينَ كَانُوا إِخْوَانَ الشَّيَاطِينِ ۖ وَكَانَ الشَّيْطَانُ لِرَبِّهِ كَفُورًا {27} وَإِمَّا تُعْرِصَنَّ عَنْهُمُ ابْتِغَاءَ رَحْمَةٍ مِنْ رَبِّكَ تَرْجُوهَا فَقُلْ لَهُمْ قَوْلًا مَيْسُورًا {28}

[17:26] And give to the near of kin his due and (to) the needy and the wayfarer, and do not squander wastefully [17:27] Surely the squanderers were always the brothers of the Satans and the Satan was always ungrateful to his Lord [17:28] And if you turn away from them to seek Mercy from your Lord, which you hope for, speak to them a gentle word

ابن بابويه، قال: حدثنا علي بن الحسين بن شاذويه المؤدب و جعفر بن محمد بن مسرور (رضي الله عنهما)، عن محمد بن عبد الله بن جعفر الحميري، عن أبيه، عن الريان بن الصلت، عن الرضا (عليه السلام) قال: «قوله تعالى: وَ آتِ ذَا الْقُرْبي حَقَّهُ خصوصية خصهم الله العزيز الجبار بها، و اصطفاهم على الامة- قال- فلما نزلت هذه الآية على رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) قال: ادعوا لي فاطمة فدعيت له، فقال: يا فاطمة. قالت: لبيك يا رسول الله. فقال (صلى الله عليه و آله): هذه فدك و هي مما لم يوجف عليه بخيل و لا ركاب، و هي لي خاصة دون المسلمين، و قد جعلتها لك لما أمرني الله تعالى به، فخذيها لك و لولدك».

Ibn Babuwayh, from Ali Bin Al Husayn Bin Shazawiya Al Mo'dab and Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Masroor, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah Bin Ja'far Al Humeyri, from his father, from Al Rayan Bin Al Salt, who says:

'Al-Reza<sup>asws</sup> has said: 'The Words of the High *[17:26]* And give to the near of kin his due – Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the Mighty, the Compeller has Specialised them in particular over the community. So when this Verse was Revealed unto Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>, he<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Call Fatima<sup>asws</sup> for me<sup>saww</sup>!' So she<sup>asws</sup> was called over for him<sup>saww</sup>, so he<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Fatima<sup>asws</sup>! She<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Here I<sup>asws</sup> am, O Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>!' So he<sup>saww</sup> said: 'This here is Fadak (Plantation), and it is from what no battle was fought for with the horses nor with the camels, and it is for me<sup>saww</sup> exclusively without any share for the Muslims, and I<sup>saww</sup> have made it to be for you<sup>asws</sup> when Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the High Commanded me<sup>saww</sup> for it. Therefore, take it for yourself<sup>asws</sup> and your<sup>asws</sup> children<sup>asws</sup>. 49

على بن محمد عن بعض اصحابنا أظنه السيارى عن على بن أسباط قال: لما ورد أبو الحسن الموسى عليه السلام على المهدى رآه يرد المظالم فقال: يا امير المؤمنين ما بال مظلمتنا لا ترد ؟ فقال له وما ذاك يا ابا الحسن ؟ قال: ان الله تبارك وتعالى لما فتح على نبيه صلى الله عليه وآله فدك وما والاها لم يوجف عليه بخيل ولا ركاب، فأنزل الله على نبيه صلى الله عليه وآله " وأت ذا القربى حقه " فلم يدر رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله من هم،

Ali Bin Muhammad, from one of our companions, probably Sayyari, from Ali Bin Asbaat who said,

'When Abu Al-Hassan Al-Musa<sup>asws</sup> went to see Al-Mahdy for the return of the confiscated properties, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'o commander of the momineen, what is the matter that you do not return to us<sup>asws</sup> the properties confiscated from us<sup>asws</sup>?' So he said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'What is that (property), O Abu Al-Hassan<sup>asws</sup>?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 286/ 44. <sup>48</sup>

عيون أخبار الرّضا (عليه السّلام) 1: 233/ 1. <sup>49</sup>

Blessed and High Gave victory to His<sup>azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>saww</sup> over Fadak and *[59:6] did not press forward against it any horse or a riding camel*, so Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Revealed upon His<sup>azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>saww</sup> *[17:26] And give to the near of kin his due*, so Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> did not know who they were.

فراجع في ذلك جبرئيل وراجع جبرئيل عليه السلام ربه فأوحى الله إليه: ان ادفع فدك إلى فاطمة عليها السلام فدعاها رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله فقال لها: يا فاطمة ان الله امرني ان أدفع اليك فدك، فقال: قد قبلت يا رسول الله من الله ومنك،

So he<sup>saww</sup> referred that to Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>, and Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> referred it to his<sup>as</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup>. So Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Revealed unto him<sup>saww</sup> that he<sup>saww</sup> should hand over Fadak to Fatima<sup>asws</sup>. So Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> called for her<sup>asws</sup> and said to her<sup>asws</sup>: 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Commanded me<sup>saww</sup> that I<sup>saww</sup> should hand over Fadak to you<sup>asws</sup>'. So she <sup>asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>asws</sup> have accepted it, O Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>, from Allah <sup>azwj</sup> and from you<sup>saww</sup>'.

فلم يزل وكلائها فيها حياة رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله فلما ولى أبو بكر اخرج منها وكلائها، فأنته وسئلته أن يردها عليها فقال لها ائتنى بأسود أو أحمر يشهد لك بذلك، فجائت أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام وام ايمن، فشهدا لها فكتب لها بترك التعرض،

So the caretakers did not cease from it during the lifetime of Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>. When Abu Bakr became the ruler, he exited the caretakers from it. So she<sup>asws</sup> came up to him and asked him that he should return it to her<sup>asws</sup>. So he said to her<sup>asws</sup>, 'Bring me a black (man) or a red (man) to testify for you for that'. So Amir-ul-Momineen<sup>asws</sup> came along with Umm Ayman who both testified for her. So he wrote it for her<sup>asws</sup> in order to avoid the confrontation.

فخرجت والكتاب معها فلقيها عمر، فقال: ما هذا معك يا بنت محمد ؟ قالت: كتاب كتبه لى ابن أبى قحافة، قال أرينيه فأبت فانتزعه من يدها ونظر فيه، ثم تفل فيه ومحاه وخرقه، وقال لها: هذا لم يوجف عليه أبوك بخيل ولا ركاب، فضعى الحبال في رقابنا،

So she<sup>asws</sup> went out, and the letter was with her<sup>asws</sup>. Umar came (on) her<sup>asws</sup> (way back) so he said, 'What is this which is with you<sup>asws</sup>, O daughter of Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>?' She<sup>asws</sup> said: 'A letter which Ibn Abu Qohafa has written it out for me<sup>saww</sup>. He said, 'Show it to me'. She<sup>asws</sup> refused. So he snatched it from her<sup>asws</sup> hand and looked into it, then spat at it, then tore it up and destroyed it, and said to her<sup>asws</sup>, 'This is what your<sup>asws</sup> father [59:6] did not press forward against it any horse or a riding came!, so he<sup>saww</sup> placed the rope around our throats'.

فقال له المهدى: يا أبا الحسن حدها لى، قال: حد منها جبل احد وحد منها عريش مصر، وحد منها سيف البحر وحد منها دومة الجندل، فقال له: كل هذا ؟ قال: نعم يا أمير المؤمنين هذا كله ان هذا كله مما لم يوجف على أهله رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله بخيل ولا ركاب، فقال: كثيروا نظر فيه.

So Al-Mahdy said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'O Abu Al-Hassan<sup>asws</sup>! (show) me its boundaries'. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'The boundary from it is the mountain of Ohad, and a boundary from it is Areysh of Egypt, and a boundary from it is Sayf Al-Bahr, and a boundary from it is Dowmat Al-Jandal'. So he said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'All this?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Yes, o commander of the faithful, All of this. All of this is from what Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> [59:6] did not

**press forward against it any horse or a riding camel**, against its owners'. So he said, 'It is a lot. I will consider it'.<sup>50</sup>

العياشي: عن عبد الرحمن، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «لما أنزل الله تعالى وَ آتِ ذَا الْقُرْبى حَقَّهُ وَ الْمِسْكِينَ قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): يا جبرئيل، قد عرفت المسكين، فمن ذو القربى؟ قال: هم أقاربك، فدعا حسنا و حسينا و فاطمة، فقال: إن ربي أمرني أن أعطيكم مما أفاء على قال أعطيتكم فداك».

Al Ayyashi, from Abdul Rahman, who has said:

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> has said: 'When Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the High Revealed *[17:26]* And give to the near of kin his due and (to) the needy, Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Jibraeel<sup>as</sup>, I<sup>saww</sup> recognised the needy, so who are the near of kin?' He<sup>as</sup> said: 'They<sup>asws</sup> are your<sup>saww</sup> near of kin, Hassan<sup>asws</sup>, and Husayn<sup>asws</sup>, and Fatima<sup>asws</sup>'. So he<sup>saww</sup> said: 'My<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> has Commanded me<sup>saww</sup> that I<sup>saww</sup> should give to them<sup>asws</sup> from what has been Bestowed upon me<sup>saww</sup>'. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Then he<sup>saww</sup> gave them<sup>asws</sup>, Fadak'.<sup>51</sup>

عن عطية العوفي، قال: لما فتح رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) خيبر، و أفاء الله عليه فدك، و أنزل عليه وَ آتِ ذَا الْقُرْبِي حَقَّهُ قال: «يا فاطمة، لك فدك».

From Atiya Al Awfy who said,

'When Allah<sup>azwj</sup> gave victory over Khyber to Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>, and Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Bestowed Fadak upon him<sup>saww</sup>, and Revealed unto him<sup>saww</sup> [17:26] And give to the near of kin his due, he<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Fatima<sup>asws</sup>! For you<sup>asws</sup> is Fadak'.<sup>52</sup>

عن عبد الرحمن بن صالح: كتب المأمون إلى عبيد الله بن موسى العبسي يسأله عن قصة فدك، فكتب إليه عبيد الله بن موسى بهذا الحديث، رواه عن الفضل بن مرزوق، عن عطية، فرد المأمون فدك على ولد فاطمة (صلوات الله عليها).

From Abdul Rahman Bin Salih -

Al-Mamoun wrote to Ubeydullah Bin Musa Al-Abasy asking him about the story of Fadak. So Abdullah Bin Musa wrote back with this Hadeeth (which was) reported from Al-Fazal Bin Marzouq, from Atiya. So Al-Mamoun returned Fadak to the children of Fatima asws. 53

عن عبد الرحمن بن الحجاج، قال: سألت أبا عبد الله (عليه السلام) عن قوله: وَ لا تُبَذِّرْ تَبْذِيراً. قال: «من أنفق شيئا في غير طاعة الله فهو مبذر، و من أنفق في سبيل الخير فهو مقتصد».

From Abdul Rahman Bin Al Hajjaj who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> about His<sup>azwj</sup> Words *[17:26]* and do not squander wastefully. So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'The one who spends anything in other than the obedience of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, so he is a squanderer. And the one who spends in the way of good; so he is an economiser'.<sup>54</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 287/ 50. <sup>52</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Tafseer Noor Al Saqalayn – CH 59 H 14

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 287/ 46. <sup>51</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 287/ 51 <sup>53</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 288/ 53. <sup>54</sup>

عن عامر بن جذاعة، قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله (عليه السلام) يقول: «اتق الله و لا تسرف و لا تقتر، و كن بين ذلك قواما، إن التبذير من الإسراف، و قال الله: وَ لا تُبُذَرْ تَبْذِيراً إن الله لا يعذب على القصد».

From Aamir Bin Jaza'at who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah asws saying: 'Fear Allah azwj and do not be extravagant nor be stingy, but be in between that. The squandering is from the waste, and Allah azwi Says [17:26] and do not squander wastefully. Surely, Allahazwi does not Punish upon the economising'.55

# **VERSES 29 & 30**

وَلَا تَجْعَلْ يَدَكَ مَغْلُولَةً إِلَى خُنْقِكَ وَلَا تَبْسُطْهَا كُلَّ الْبَسْطِ فَتَقْعُدَ مَلُومًا مَحْسُورًا {29} إِنَّ رَبَّكَ يَبْسُطُ الرِّزْقَ لِمَنْ يَشَاءُ وَيقْدِرُ اللَّهُ كَانَ بِعِبَادِهِ خَبِيرًا بَصِيرًا {30}

[17:29] And do not make your hand to be shackled to your neck nor extend it to its limit, lest you should become blameworthy, destitute [17:30] Surely your Lord Extends sustanance for whomsoever He Desires to and He Straitens it; He was always most Informed, All-Seeing of His servants

محمد بن يعقوب: عن على بن محمد، عن أحمد بن أبي عبد الله، عن أبيه، عن النضر بن سويد، عن موسى بن بكر، عن عجلان، قال: كنت عند أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) فجآء سائل فقام إلى مكتل فيه تمر، فملأ يده فناوله، ثم جاء آخر فسأله فقام فأخذ بيده فناوله، ثم جاء آخر فسأله فقام فأخذ بيده فناوله، ثم جاء آخر فقال: «الله رازقنا و إياك».

Muhammad Bin Yagoub, from Ali Bin Muhammad, from Ahmad Bin Abu Abdullah, from Al Nazar Bin Suweyd, from Musa Bin Bakr, from Ajlan who said,

'I was in the presence of Abu Abdullah asws, so a beggar came up and stood at the container in which were dates. So he as took a handful and gave it to him. Then another came up and asked him<sup>asws</sup>, so he<sup>asws</sup> stood up, took a handful and gave it to him. Then came another and asked him<sup>asws</sup>, so he<sup>asws</sup> stood up, took a handful and gave it to him. Then another came up, so he saws said: 'Allahazwi is our saws Sustainer and yours'.

ثم قال: «إن رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) كان لا يسأله أحد من الدنيا شيئا إلا أعطاه، فأرسلت إليه امرأة ابنا لها، فقالت: انطلق إليه فاسأله، فإن قال لك: ليس عندنا شيء، فقل: أعطني قميصك- قال- فأخذ قميصه فرمي به إليه، فأدبه الله تبارك و تعالى على القصد فقال: وَ لا تَجْعَلْ يَدَكَ مَغْلُولَةً إلى عُنْقِكَ وَ لا تَبْسُطْها كُلَّ الْبَسْطِ فَتَقْعُدَ مَلُوماً مَحْسُوراً».

Then he asws said: Rasool-Allah was such that no one asked him some anything from the world except that he saww gave it to him. So a woman came up to him saww with two of her sons, so she said, 'I have come to you<sup>saww</sup> to ask'. So he<sup>saww</sup> said: 'There is nothing in our saww possession'. So she said, 'Give me your saww shirt'. He asws said: 'So he saw took off his saw shirt and threw it at her. So Allah azw Blessed and High Educated him saww for the economising [17:29] And do not make your hand to be shackled to your neck nor extend it to its limit, lest you should become blameworthy, destitute'. 56

 $<sup>^{55}</sup>$  تفسير العيّاشي 2: 288/ 55.  $^{56}$  7 (1286) 154  $^{56}$  7

# **VERSES 31 & 32**

وَلَا تَقْتُلُوا إَوْلَادَكُمْ خَشْيَةَ إِمْلَاقٍ ۖ نَحْنُ نَرْزُقُهُمْ وَإِيَّاكُمْ ۚ إِنَّ قَتْنَهُمْ كَانَ خِطْنًا كَبِيرًا {31} وَلَا تَقْرَبُوا الزِّنَا ۗ إِنَّهُ كَانَ فَاحِشْنَةً

[17:31] And do not kill your children for fear of poverty; We Give Sustenance to them and to yourselves; surely to kill them is a great wrong [17:32] And do not go near the adultery; it was always an immorality and an evil way

العياشي: عن إسحاق بن عمار، عن أبي إبراهيم (عليه السلام)، قال: «لا يملق حاج أبدا»، قال: قلت: و ما الإملاق؟ قال: «الإفلاس» ثم قال: «قول الله: وَ لا تَقْتُلُوا أَوْلادَكُمْ خَشْيَةَ إِمْلاقِ».

Al Ayyashi, from Is'haq Bin Amaar,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ibrahim<sup>asws</sup> (7<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>asws</sup>) having said: 'The Pilgrim would never be impoverished (الإملاق), ever'. I said, 'And what is the 'Imlaaq'?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Bankrupt'. Then he asws said: '[17:31] And do not kill your children for fear of poverty'.57

ثم قال: و في رواية أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) في قوله: وَ لا تَقْرَبُوا الزِّني إِنَّهُ كانَ فاحِشَةً. يقول: «معصية و مُقتا، فإن الله يمقته و يبغضه، و قوله: وَ سُاءَ سَبِيلًا و هو أَشد الناس عذابا، و الزنا من أكبر الكبائر».

Then he (Ali Bin Ibrahim) said, 'And in a report of Abu Al Jaroud,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far regarding His Words [17:32] And do not go near the adultery; it was always an immorality. He asws said: 'A disobedience and an abomination, for Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Abhors it and Hates it. And His<sup>azwj</sup> Words and an evil way and it (deserves) the harshest of the Punishment for the people. And the adultery is the greatest of the major sins'. 58

# VERSE 33

وَلَا تَقْتُلُوا النَّفْسَ الَّتِي حَرَّمَ اللَّهُ إِلَّا بِالْحَقِّ ۗ وَمَنْ قُتِلَ مَظْلُومًا فَقَدْ جَعَلْنَا لِوَلِيِّهِ سُلْطَانًا فَلَا يُسْرِفْ فِي الْقَتْلِ ۗ إِنَّهُ كَانَ مَنْصُورًا {33}

[17:33] And do not kill any one whom Allah has forbidden, except with the right; and whoever is killed unjustly, We have indeed Given to his heir authority, so let him not be excessive with regards to the killing; surely he would always be Aided

عَنْهُ عَنْ صَالِحٍ عَنِ الْحَجَّالِ عَنْ بَعْضِ أَصْحَابِهِ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ (عليه السلام) قَالَ سَأَلْتُهُ عَنْ قُولِ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَ جَلَّ وَ مَنْ قُتِلَ مَظْلُوماً فَقَدْ جَعْلنا لَوَلِيَّهِ سُلُطاناً فَلا يُسْرِفْ فِي الْقَتْلِ قَالَ نَزَلَتْ فِي الْحُسَيْنِ (عليه السلام) لَوْ قُتِلَ أَهْلُ الْأَرْضِ بِهِ مَا كَانَ

From him, from Salih, from Al-Hajjaal, from one of his companions, who has reported:

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 289/ 62. تفسير العيّاشي 2: 19 58 58

I asked Abu Abdullah asws about the Words of Allah Mighty and Majestic: [17:33] And do not kill any one whom Allah has forbidden, except with the right; and whoever is killed unjustly, We have indeed Given to his heir authority, so let him not be excessive with regards to the killing. He asws said: 'It was Revealed regarding Al-Husayn asws. Even if all the people of the earth were to be killed for it, it would not be excessive'. 59

شرف الدين النجفي، قال: روى بعض الثقات، بإسناده عن بعض أصحابنا، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: سألته عن قول الله عز و جلُّ: وَ مَنْ قُتِلَ مَظْلُوماً فَقَدْ جَعَلْنا لِوَلِيِّهِ سُلْطاناً فَلا يُسْرِفْ فِي الْقَثْلِ إِنَّهُ كَانَ مَنْصُوراً. قال: «نزلت في الحسين (عليه السلام)، لو قتل وليه أهل الأرض [به] ما كان مسر فا، و و ليه القائم (عليه السلام)».

Sharaf Al Deen Al Najafy said, 'It has been reported by one of the trustworthy ones, from one of our companions,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic [17:33] and whoever is killed unjustly. We have indeed Given to his heir authority, so let him not be excessive with regards to the killing; surely he would always be Aided. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'It was Revealed regarding Al-Husayn<sup>asws</sup>. Even if his<sup>asws</sup> وليه' (Appointed Authority) kills all the inhabitants of the earth for it, it would not be excessive. And his asws 'وليه' is Al-Qaim asws, 60

عِن سلام بن المستنير، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) في قوله: وَ مَنْ قُتِلَ مَظْلُوماً فَقَدْ جَعَلْنا لِوَلِيِّهِ سُلْطاناً فَلا يُسْرِفْ فِي الْقَتْلِ إِنَّهُ كَانَ مَنْصُوراً. قال: «هو الحسين بن على (عليه السلام) قتل مظلوما و نحن أولياؤه، و القائم منا إذا قام طلب بثار الحسين، فيقتل حتى يقال قد أسر ف في القتل

From Salaam Bin Mustaneer,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far regarding His Words [17:33] and whoever is killed unjustly, We have indeed Given to his heir authority, so let him not be excessive with regards to the killing; surely he would always be Aided. He asws said: 'He asws is Al-Husayn Bin Aliasws, being killed unjustly, and we asws are his<sup>asws</sup> 'أولياؤه' (Appointed Authorities), and Al-Qaim<sup>asws</sup> from us<sup>asws</sup>, when he<sup>asws</sup> rises, would seek revenge for Al-Husayn asws, so he asws would kill to the extent that it would be said, 'He asws has exceeded in the killing'.

- و قال- المقتول: الحسين (عليه السلام) و وليه: القائم، و الإسراف في القتل: أن يقتل غير قاتله إنَّهُ كانَ مَنْصُوراً فإنه لا يذهب من الدنيا حتى ينتصر برجل من آل الرسول (صلى الله عليهم) يملأ الأرض قسطا و عدلا كما مائت ظلما و جوار».

And he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'The killed – Al-Husayn<sup>asws</sup>, and his<sup>asws</sup> 'وليه' is Al-Qaim<sup>asws</sup>. And the extravagance in the killing, is that one kills other than the killer surely he would always be Aided. So he asws would not go away from the world until he asws is Aided by a man from the Progeny of the Rasool who would fill the earth with equity and justice just as it had been filled with injustice and inequity'.<sup>61</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Al Kafi – H 14812

تأويل الآيات 1: 280/ 10. <sup>60</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 290/ 67، ينابيع المودة: 425. <sup>61</sup>

و عنه: عن علي بن محمد، عن بعض أصحابه، عن محمد بن سليمان، عن سيف بن عميرة، عن إسحاق بن عمار قال: قلت لأبي الحسن (عليه السلام): إن الله عز و جل يقول في كتابه: وَ مَنْ قُتِلَ مَظْلُوماً فَقَدْ جَعَلْنا لِوَلِيَّهِ سُلْطاناً فَلا يُسْرِفْ فِي الْقَتْلِ إِنَّهُ كَانَ مَنْصُوراً فما هذا الإسراف الذي نهى الله عز و جل عنه؟ قال: «نهى أن يقتل غير قاتله، أو يمثل بالقاتل».

And from him (Yaqoub Al Kulayni), from Ali Bin Muhammad, from one of his companions, from Muhammad Bin Sulayman, from Sayf Bin Umeyra, from Is'haq Bin Amaar, said,

'I said to Abu Al-Hassan<sup>asws</sup>, 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic is Saying in His<sup>azwj</sup> Book *[17:33] and whoever is killed unjustly, We have indeed Given to his heir authority, so let him not be excessive with regards to the killing; surely he would always be Aided, so what is this excess which Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic has Prohibited from?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Prohibited from killing other than the killer, or mutilates the killer'.* 

قلت: فما معنى قوله: إنَّهُ كانَ مَنْصُوراً؟ قال: «و أي نصرة أعظم من أن يدفع القاتل إلى أولياء المقتول فيقتله، و لا تبعة تلزمه من قتله في دين و لا دنيا؟».

I said, 'So what is the Meaning of His<sup>azwj</sup> Words **surely he would always be Aided**?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'And which Aid is greater than handing over the killer to the guardians of the killed, so that they would kill him, and no responsibility requires him from killing him in Religion and the world?'<sup>62</sup>

# **VERSES 34 & 35**

وَلَا تَقْرَبُوا مَالَ الْيَتِيمِ إِلَّا بِالَّتِي هِيَ أَحْسَنُ حَتَّىٰ يَبْلُغَ أَشُدَهُ ۚ وَأَوْفُوا بِالْعَهْدِ ۗ إِنَّ الْعَهْدَ كَانَ مَسْنُولًا {34} وَأَوْفُوا الْكَيْلَ إِذَا كِلْتُمْ وَزِنُوا بِالْقِسْطُاسِ الْمُسْنَقِيم ۚ ذَٰلِكَ خَيْرٌ وَأَحْسَنُ تَأْوِيلًا {35}

[17:34] And do not go near to the wealth of the orphan except in a goodly way till he attains his maturity; and fulfill the oath; the oath will always be questioned about [17:35] And give full measure when you measure out, and weigh with a true balance; this is fair and better in the end

عن عبد الله بن سنان، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «إذا بلغ أشده: الاحتلام، ثلاث عشرة سنة».

From Abdullah Bin Sinan,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> having said: '*[17:34] till he attains his maturity* - The wet dreams, at the age of thirteen years'. <sup>63</sup>

قال: و في رواية أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) قال: «القسطاس المستقيم فهو الميزان الذي له لسان».

He (Ali Bin Ibrahim) said, 'And in a report of Abu Al Jaroud,

'Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> having said: '*[17:35] and weigh with a true balance* – so it is the Scale which has a tongue for it'.<sup>64</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 292/ 73.

-

الكافي 7: 370/ 7.

تفسير القمّى 2: 19. <sup>64</sup>

# VERSE 36

# وَلَا تَقْفُ مَا لَيْسَ لَكَ بِهِ عِلْمٌ ۚ إِنَّ السَّمْعَ وَالْبَصَرَ وَالْفُوَادَ كُلُّ أُولَٰذِكَ كَانَ عَنْهُ مَسْنُولًا {36}

[17:36] And do not follow that of which you have no knowledge of; surely the hearing and the sight and the heart, all of these, shall be questioned about

و عنه: عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن هارون بن مسلم، عن مسعدة بن زياد، قال: كنت عند أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) فقال له رجل: بأبي أنت و امي، إني أدخل كنيفا لي، و لي جيران عندهم جوار يتغنين و يضربن بالعود، فربما أطلت الجلوس استماعا منى لهن، فقال: «لا تفعل».

And from him, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Haroun Bin Muslim, from Mas'adat Bin Ziyad who said,

'I was in the presence of Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup>, so a man said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'May my father and my mother be sacrificed for you<sup>asws</sup>, I entered my canopy, and there is a neighbour of mine who sings and beats with the stick (drum), so sometimes I sit for a while to listen to them'. So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Do not do it'.

فقال الرجل: و الله، ما أتيتهن، إنما هو سماع أسمعه باذني. فقال: «لله أنت! أما سمعت الله عز و جل يقول: إِنَّ السَّمْعَ وَ اللهَ مَن وَ اللهُ الْبُصَرَ وَ الْفُؤادَ كُلُّ أُولِئِكَ كَانَ عَنْهُ مَسْؤُلًا؟!» فقال: بلى و الله، لكأني لم أسمع بهذه الآية من كتاب الله من أعجمي و لا عربى، لا جرم أنى لا أعود إن شاء الله، و إنى لأستغفر الله.

So the man said, 'By Allah<sup>azwj</sup>! I do not go to them, but rather it is the hearing, which hears by my ears'. So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'You are for the sake of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>. Have you not heard Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Saying *[17:36]* surely the hearing and the sight and the heart, all of these, shall be questioned about?' So he said, 'Yes, by Allah<sup>azwj</sup>! But, it is as if I have not heard this from the Book of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> from a non-Arab or an Arab. I shall not repeat the offense, if Allah<sup>azwj</sup> so Desires it, and I seek Forgiveness from Allah<sup>azwj</sup>.

فقال له: «قم فاغتسل وصل ما بدا لك، فإنك كنت مقيما على أمر عظيم، ما كان أسوأ حالك لو مت على ذلك! احمد الله و اسأله التوبة من كل ما يكره، فإنه لا يكره إلا كل قبيح، و القبيح دعه لأهله فإن لك أهلا».

So he<sup>asws</sup> said to him: 'Rise, and wash, and Pray with what has appeared to you, for you were upon a grievous matter. You would have been in an evil condition had you died upon that (situation)'. Praise Allah<sup>azwj</sup> and ask for repentance from everything what He<sup>azwj</sup> Abhors, for He <sup>azwj</sup> does not Abhor except every ugliness. And the ugliness, leave it for those who are deserving of it, provided you can achieve it (to abhor the forbidden) if you are eligible for it'. <sup>65</sup>

علي بن إبراهيم، قال: حدثني أبي، عن الحسن بن محبوب، عن أبي حمزة الثمالي، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) قال: «قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): لا تزول قدم عبد يوم القيامة من بين يدي الله عز و جل، حتى يسأله عن أربع خصال: عمرك فيما أفنيته، و جسدك فيما أبليته، و مالك من أين اكتسبته و أين وضعته؟ و عن حبنا أهل البيت».

Ali Bin Ibrahim said, 'My father narrated to me, from Al Hassan Bin Mahboub, from Abu Hamza Al sumaly,

الكافى 6: 432/ 10. <sup>65</sup>

'Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'The feet of the servant would not (be allowed to be) moved from in front of Allahazwi Mighty and Majestic, until he is asked about four characteristics – Your life, what did you waste it on; and your body, what did you wear it out on; and your wealth, from where did you accumulate it and where did you place (spend) it?' And the love for us asws, the People system of the Household'.66

العياشي: عن الحسن، قال: كنت أطيل القعود في المخرج «1» لأسمع غناء بعض الجيران، قال: فدخلت على أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام)، فقال لي: «يا حسن، إنَّ السَّمْعَ وَ الْبَصَرَ وَ الْفُؤادَ كُلُّ أُولئِكَ كانَ عَنْهُ مَسْؤُلًا السمع و ما وعي، و البصر و ما رأى، و الفؤاد و ما عقد عليه».

Al Ayyashi, from Al Hassan who said,

'I used to sit for long in the toilet in order to hear the singing of one of the neighbours. I came up to Abu Abdullah asws, so he asws said to me: 'O Hassan! [17:36] surely the hearing and the sight and the heart, all of these, shall be questioned about. The hearing and what it retained, and the sight and what it saw, and the heart and what was Covenanted against it (Al-Wilayah). 67

# **VERSES 37 - 40**

وَلَا تَمْشِ فِي الْأَرْضِ مَرَحًا ﴿ إِنَّكَ لَنْ تَخْرِقَ الْأَرْضَ وَلَنْ تَبْلُغَ الْجِبَالَ طُولًا {37} كُلُّ ذَٰلِكَ كَانَ سَيِّئُهُ عِنْدَ رَبِّكَ مَكْرُوهَا {38} ذَٰلِكَ مِمَّا إِفْحِكَمَ إِلَيْكَ رِبُّكَ مِنَ الْجِكْمَةِ ۗ وَلَا تَجْعَلْ مَعَ اللَّهِ الْهَا آخَرَ فَتُلْقَىٰ فِي جَهَنَّمَ مَلُومًا مَدْحُورًا {39} أَفَاصْفَاكُمْ {38} رُبُّكُمْ بِالْبَنِينَ وَاتَخَذَ مِنَ الْمَلَاثِكَةِ إِنَاقًا ۗ إِنَّكُمْ لَتَقُولُونَ قَوْلًا عَظِيمًا ﴿40} أ

[17:37] And do not go about in the land exultingly, for you cannot cut through the earth nor reach the mountains in height [17:38] All that - the evil of it - is hateful in the sight of your Lord [17:39] That is from what your Lord has Revealed to you from the Wisdom; and do not associate any other god with Allah so you would be Thrown into Hell, blamed, cast away [17:40] Has then your Lord Distinguished you with sons, and Taken daughters from among the Angels? Most surely you are speaking a grievous speech

محمد بن يعقوب: عن على بن إبر اهيم، عن أبيه، عن بكر بن صالح، عن القاسم بن بريد، قال: حدثنا أبو عمرو الزبيري، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «فرض الله على الرجلين أن لا يمشى بهما إلى شيء من معاصى الله، و فرض عليهما المشيء إلى ما يرضي الله عز و جل فقال: وَ لا تَمْش فِي الْأَرْضِ مَرَحاً إِنَّكَ لَنْ تَخْرِقَ الْأَرْضَ وَ لَنْ تَبْلُغَ الْجِبالَ طُولًا، و قال: وَ اقْصِدْ فِي مَشْيِكَ وَ اغْضُضْ مِنْ صَوْتِكَ إِنَّ أَنْكَرَ الْأَصْواتِ لَصَوْتُ الْحَمِيرِ».

Muhammad Bin Yagoub, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Bakr Bin Salih, from Al Qasim Bin Bureyd, from Abu Amro Al-Zubeyri,

'Abu Abdullah asws has said: 'Allah azwj has Necessitated upon the two feet that they would not walk to anything from the disobedience of Allah azwi, and Necessitated upon them to walk towards what Allahazwi Mighty and Majestic is Pleased with, so Heazwi Said [17:37] And do not go about in the land exultingly, for you cannot cut through the earth nor reach the mountains in height, and Said [31:19] And be

تفسير القمّي 2: 19 <sup>66</sup> تفسير العيّاشي 2: 292/ 74. <sup>67</sup>

moderate in your walking and lower your voice; surely the most hateful of voices is the voice of the donkeys'.<sup>68</sup>

# **VERSES 41 - 43**

وَلَقَدْ صَرَّفْنَا فِي هَٰذَا الْقُرْآنِ لِيَدَّكَّرُوا وَمَا يَزِيدُهُمْ إِلَّا ثُفُورًا {41} قُلْ لَوْ كَانَ مَعَهُ آلِهَةٌ كَمَا يَقُولُونَ إِذًا لَابْتَغَوْا إِلَىٰ ذِي الْعَرْشُ سَبِيلًا ﴿42} سُبْحَاثَهُ وَتَعَالَىٰ عَمَّا يَقُولُونَ عُلُوًا كُبِيرًا ﴿43}

[17:41] And certainly We have repeated (Warnings) in this Quran that they may be mindful, but it does not increase them except for their aversion [17:42] Say: If there were with Him gods as they are saying, then certainly they would have been able to seek a way to the One with the Throne [17:43] Glorified is He Exalted is He from what they are saying, Exalted, Great

العياشي: عن على بن أبي حمزة، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام): وَ لَقَدْ صَرَّفْنا فِي هذَا الْقُرْآن لِيَدَّكَّرُوا: «يعني و لقد ذكرنا عليا (عليه السلام) في القرآن و هو الذكر فما زادهم إلا نفورا».

Al-Ayyashi, from Ali Bin Abu Hamza,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far [17:41] And certainly We have repeated (Warnings) in this Quran that they may be mindful: 'Meaning - Wearing have Mentioned Aliasws in the Quran, and he is the Reminder (الذكر) but it does not increase them except for their aversion' 69

# **VERSE 44**

تُسَبِّحُ لَهُ السَّمَاوَاتُ السَّبْعُ وَالْأَرْضُ وَمَنْ فِيهِنَّ ۚ وَإِنْ مِنْ شَيْءٍ إِلَّا يُسَبِّحُ بِحَمْدِهِ وَلَٰكِنْ لَا تَفْقَهُونَ تَسْبِيحَهُمْ ۗ إِنَّهُ كَانَ حَلِيمًا غَفُورًا {44}

[17:44] The seven skies and the earth and the one therein Glorify Him; and there is not a single thing but it Glorifies Him with His praise, but you do not understand their Glorification; He was always Forbearing, Forgiving

محمد بن يعقوب: عن عدة من أصحابنا، عن سهل بن زياد، عن على بن أسباط، عن داود الرقى، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: سألته عن قول الله عز و جل: وَ إِنْ مِنْ شَيْءٍ إِلَّا يُسَبِّحُ بِحَمْدِهِ وَ لَكِنْ لا تَفْقَهُونَ تَسْبِيحَهُمْ. قال: «تنقض الجدر

Muhammad Bin Yaqoub, from a number of our companions, from Sahl Bin Ziyad, from Ali Bin Asbaat, from Dawood Al Ragy,

'I asked Abu Abdullah asws about the Words of Allah Mighty and Majestic [17:44] and there is not a single thing but it Glorifies Him with His praise, but you do not understand their Glorification. He asws said: (For example) 'The cracking of the wall is its Glorification'. 70

الكافي 2: 28/ 1 1 68 69 تفسير العيّاشي 2: 293/ 78 69 ...

الكافي 6: 531/ 4 70

عن الحسن، عن النوفلي، عن السكوني، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه (عليهما السلام) قال: «نهى رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) عن أن توسم البهائم في وجوهها، و أن تضرب وجوهها، فإنها تسبح بحمد ربها».

From Al Hassan, from Al Nowfaly, from Al Sakuny,

(It has been narrated) from Ja'far Bin Muhammad<sup>asws</sup>, from his<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> prohibited from branding the animals upon their faces, and hitting them on their faces, for it Glorifies its Lord<sup>azwj</sup> with Praise'.<sup>71</sup>

عن إسحاق بن عمار، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «ما من طير يصاد في بر و لا بحر، و لا شيء يصاد من الوحش إلا بتضييعه التسبيح».

From Is'haq Bin Amaar,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'There is none from the birds that are hunted in the land or the sea, nor anything hunted from the wild animals except that its Glorification is stopped'.<sup>72</sup>

عن مسعدة بن صدقة، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه (عليهما السلام) أنه دخل عليه رجل فقال له: فداك أبي و امي، إني أجد الله يقول في كتابه: وَ إِنْ مِنْ شَيْءٍ إِلَّا يُسَبِّحُ بِحَمْدِهِ وَ لَكِنْ لا تَقْقُهُونَ تَسْبيحَهُمْ؟ فقال له: «هو كما قال الله تعالى».

From Mas'adat Bin Sadaqat,

(It has been narrated) from Ja'far Bin Muhammad<sup>asws</sup>, from his<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup>. A man came up to him<sup>asws</sup> and said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'May my father and my mother be sacrificed for you<sup>asws</sup>! I have found Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Saying in His<sup>azwj</sup> Book *[17:44]* and there is not a single thing but it Glorifies Him with His praise, but you do not understand their Glorification?' So he<sup>asws</sup> said to him: 'It is as Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Said it to be'.

قال: أ تسبح الشجرة اليابسة؟ فقال: «نعم، أما سمعت خشب البيت كيف ينقصف، و ذلك تسبيحه، فسبحان الله على كل حال!».

He said, 'Does the dried up tree Glorify?' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Yes. Have you not heard the timber of the house how it cracks? And that is its Glorification. So Allah<sup>azwj</sup> is Glorified in every situation'.<sup>73</sup>

#### **VERSES 45 & 46**

وَإِذَا قَرَأْتَ الْقُرْآنَ جَعَلْنَا بَيْنَكَ وَبَيْنَ الَّذِينَ لَا يُوْمِنُونَ بِالْآخِرَةِ حِجَابًا مَسْتُورًا {45} وَجَعَلْنَا عَلَىٰ قُلُوبِهِمْ أَكِنَّةً أَنْ يَفْقَهُوهُ وَفِي آذَانِهِمْ وَقُرًا ۚ وَإِذَا ذَكَرْتَ رَبِّكَ فِي الْقُرْآنِ وَحْدَهُ وَلَوْا عَلَىٰ أَدْبَارِهِمْ نُفُورًا {46}

[17:45] And when you recite the Quran, We Place between you and those who do not believe in the Hereafter, a hidden barrier [17:46] And We place coverings on their hearts and a heaviness in their ears lest they understand it, and when you mention your Lord Alone in the Quran, they turn their backs in aversion

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 294/ 83 <sup>72</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 294/ 82 <sup>71</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 294/ 84 <sup>73</sup>

الطبرسي في (الاحتجاج): عن موسى بن جعفر (عليه السلام)، عن أمير المؤمنين (عليه السلام)، في سؤال يهودي، قال له اليهودي: فإن إبراهيم (عليه السلام) حجب عن نمرود بحجب ثلاث. قال علي (عليه السلام): «لقد كان كذلك، و محمد (صلى الله عليه و آله): حجب عن من أراد قتله بحجب خمس، فثلاثة بثلاثة، و اثنان فضل، قال الله عز و جل و هو يصف أمر محمد (صلى الله عليه و آله): و جَعلنا مِنْ بَيْنِ أَيْدِيهِمْ سَدًّا فهذا الحجاب الأول وَ مِنْ خَلْفِهِمْ سَدًّا فهذا الحجاب الأول وَ مِنْ خَلْفِهِمْ سَدًّا فهذا الحجاب الثاني فَأَغْشَيْناهُمْ فَهُمْ لا يُبْصِرُونَ فهذا الحجاب الثالث، ثم قال: وَ إذا قَرَأْتَ الْقُرْآنَ جَعَلْنا بَيْنَكَ وَ بَيْنَ الَّذِينَ لا يُؤْمِنُونَ بإلا إلا خَرَةِ حِجاباً مَسْتُوراً «1» فهذا الحجاب الرابع، ثم قال: فَهِيَ إِلَى الْأَذْقانِ فَهُمْ مُقْمَحُونَ فهذه خمسة حجب».

Al-Tabarsy in Al-Ihtijaj -

(It has been narrated) from Musa<sup>asws</sup> Bin Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> from the Amir-ul-Momineen<sup>asws</sup> regarding the question of a Jew – The Jew said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'Ibrahim<sup>as</sup> was veiled from Nimrod by three veils.' Ali<sup>asws</sup> said: 'And in the same way Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> was veiled from those intending to kill him<sup>saww</sup>, by five veils. Three with three, plus two virtues. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Says and He<sup>azwj</sup> has Described the affair of Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> [36:9] And We have made in front of them a barrier and this is the first veil and a barrier behind them, and this is the second veil so We have Covered them over, so they are not seeing and this is the third veil, then Says [17:45] And when you recite the Quran, We Place between you and those who do not believe in the Hereafter, a hidden barrier this is the fourth veil, then Says [36:8] and these reach up to their chins, so they have their heads raised aloft and this is the fifth veil.'<sup>74</sup>

عنِ أبي حمزة، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام)، قال: «كان رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) يجهر ب بِسْم الله الرَّحْمنِ الرَّحِيمِ و يرفع صوته بها، فإذا سمع المشركون ولوا مدبرين، فأنزل الله: وَ إِذَا ذَكَرْتَ رَبَّكَ فِي الْقُرْآنِ وَحْدَهُ وَلَوْا عَلَى أَذْبار هِمْ نُفُوراً».

From Abu Hamza,

'Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'The Rasool Allah<sup>saww</sup> would recite louder ' بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحِيمِ 'In the Name of Allah<sup>azwi</sup>, the Beneficent, the Merciful' and raise his voice by it. Whenever the Polytheists heard it, they would turn back. So Allah<sup>azwi</sup> Revealed: [17:46] And We place coverings on their hearts and a heaviness in their ears lest they understand it, and when you mention your Lord Alone in the Quran, they turn their backs in aversion'.<sup>75</sup>

العياشي: عن زيد بن علي، قال: دخلت على أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) فذكر بِسْمِ اللهِ الرَّحْمنِ الرَّحِيمِ فقال: «تدري ما نزل في بِسْمِ اللهِ الرَّحْمنِ الرَّحِيمِ؟» فقلت: لا، فقال: «إن رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) كان أحسن الناس صوتا بالقرآن، و كان عتبة بن ربيعة و شيبة بن ربيعة و أبو جهل بن هشام و جماعة منهم يسمعون قراءته-

Al Ayyashi, from Zayd Bin Ali who said,

'I came up to Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup>, and I mentioned 'بِسْمِ اللَّرِ عَمِنِ الرَّحِيمِ' 'In the Name of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, the Beneficent, the Merciful'. So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Do you know what has been Revealed with regards to 'بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمِنِ الرَّحِيمِ' '' So I said, 'No'. So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> had the best voice from the people, with the (recitation of the) Quran, and he<sup>saww</sup> was Praying in the courtyard of the Kaaba with a raised voice; and Utba, and

الاحتجاج: 213 <sup>74</sup>

تفسير العياشي 1: 20/ 6. <sup>75</sup>

Sheyba Bin Rabi'a, and Abu Jahl Bin Hisham and a group of them were listening to his saww recitation.

قال و كان يكثر قراءة بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمنِ الرَّحِيمِ فيرفع بها صوته- قال- فيقولون: إن محمدا ليردد اسم ربه ترددا، إنه ليحجه، فيأمرون من يقوم فيستمع إليه، و يقولون: إذا جاز بِسْمِ اللهِّ الرَّحْمنِ الرَّحِيمِ فأعلمنا حتى نقوم فنستمع قراءته، فأنزل الله في ذلك وَ إِذا ذَكَرْتَ رَبَّكَ فِي الْقُرْآنِ وَحْدَهُ- بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم- وَلُوا عَلَى أَدْبارِ هِمْ نُفُوراً».

He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'And mostly whenever he<sup>saww</sup> used to recite 'بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمنِ الرَّحِيمِ, he<sup>saww</sup> used to raise his<sup>saww</sup> voice by it. So they were saying, 'Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> is repeating the Name of his<sup>azwj</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> frequently'. So they would pass by him<sup>saww</sup> to listen intently to him<sup>saww</sup> and they were saying, 'If 'بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمنِ الرَّحِيمِ' was permissible, so he<sup>saww</sup> would have taught us until we stand and listen to his<sup>saww</sup> reading. So Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Revealed with regards to that *[17:46]* and when you mention your Lord Alone in the Quran, - In the Name of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, the Beneficent, the Merciful - they turn their backs in aversion'.<sup>76</sup>

أَحْمَدُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ الْكُوفِيُّ عَنْ عَلِيٍّ بْنِ الْحَسَنِ بْنِ عَلِيٍّ عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ أَبِي نَجْرَانَ عَنْ هَارُونَ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ (عليه السلام) قَالَ قِالَ قِلَ لِي كَتَمُوا بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمِنِ الرَّحِيمِ فَنِعْمَ وَ اللَّهِ الْأَسْمَاءُ كَتَمُوهَا كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ (صلى الله عليه وآله) إِذَا دَخَلَ إِلَى مَنْزلِهِ وَ اجْتَمَعَتْ عَلَيْهِ قُرَيْشٌ يَجْهَرُ بِيسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ وَ يَرْفَعُ بِهَا صَوْتَهُ فَتُولِّي قُرَيْشٌ فِرَاراً فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ عَزَ وَ جَلَ فِي مَنْزلِهِ وَ اجْتَمَعَتْ عَلَيْهِ فُريْشٌ يَجْهَرُ بِيسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ وَ يَرْفَعُ بِهَا صَوْتَهُ فَتُولِّي قُرَيْشٌ فِرَاراً فَأَنْزَلَ اللهُ عَزَ وَ جَلَ فِي مَنْزلِهِ وَ إِذَا ذَكَرْتَ رَبَّكَ فِي الْقُرْآنِ وَحْدَهُ وَلَوْا عَلَى أَذْبارِهِمْ نَفُوراً.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad Al-Kufy, from Ali Bin Al-Hassan Bin Ali, from Abdul Rahmaan Bin Abu Najraan, from Haroun, who has said the following:

Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> having said to me: 'They have concealed 'بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ' 'In the Name of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the Beneficent, the Merciful'. So, by Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, they have concealed the Best Name. Rasool Allah<sup>saww</sup>, when he<sup>asws</sup> used to enter his<sup>saww</sup> house, and the Quresyh were gathered against him<sup>saww</sup>, would say loudly 'بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ' 'In the Name of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, the Beneficent, the Merciful', and raise his<sup>saww</sup> voice with it. The Qureysh would then flee. So Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Revealed with regards to that: [17:46] And We place coverings on their hearts and a heaviness in their ears lest they understand it, and when you mention your Lord Alone in the Quran, they turn their backs in aversion.'

# **VERSES 47 - 51**

نَحْنُ أَعْلَمْ بِمَا يَسْتَمِعُونَ بِهِ إِذْ يَسْتَمِعُونَ إِلَيْكَ وَإِذْ هُمْ نَجْوَىٰ إِذْ يَقُولُ الظّلِمُونَ إِنْ تَتَبِعُونَ إِلَا مَسْحُورًا {47} انْظُرْ كَيْفَ ضَرَبُوا لَكَ الْأَمْثَالَ فَضَلُوا فَلَا يَسْتَطِيعُونَ سَبِيلًا {48} وَقَالُوا أَإِذًا كُنَّا عِظَامًا وَرُفَاتًا أَأَنًا لَمَبْعُوثُونَ خَلْقًا جَدِيدًا {49} فَلْ يَعْبُرُ فِي صُدُورِكُمْ فَسَيَقُولُونَ مَنْ يُعِيدُنَا ۖ قَلِ الَّذِي فَطَرَكُمْ أَوَّلَ مَرَّةٍ ۚ فَسَيَقُولُونَ مَنْ يُعِيدُنَا ۖ قَلِ الَّذِي فَطَرَكُمْ أَوَّلَ مَرَّةٍ ۚ فَسَيَقُولُونَ مَنْ يُعِيدُنَا ۖ قَلْ الَّذِي فَطَرَكُمْ أَوَّلَ مَرَّةٍ ۚ فَسَيَقُولُونَ مَنْ يُعِيدُنَا ۗ قَلْ الَّذِي فَطَرَكُمْ أَوَّلَ مَرَّةٍ ۚ فَسَيَقُولُونَ مَنْ يُعِيدُنَا ۗ قَلْ الَّذِي فَطَرَكُمْ أَوَّلَ مَرَّةٍ ۚ فَسَيَقُولُونَ إِلَيْكَ رُءُوسَهُمْ وَيَقُولُونَ مَتَىٰ هُو ۖ قُلْ عَسَىٰ أَنْ يَكُونَ قَرِيبًا {51}

[17:47] We are more Knowing of what they are listening to when they listen to you, and when they take counsel secretly, when the unjust say: You follow only a man bewitched [17:48] Look at what they are likening you to! So they have gone astray and cannot find a way [17:49] And they are saying: What! When we shall have become bones and decayed particles, shall we then be Resurrected as a new creation? [17:50] Say: Even if you become stones or

<sup>77</sup> Al Kafi – H 14835

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 295/ 85. <sup>76</sup>

iron, [17:51] Or some other creature which in your minds is even harder (to receive life)! But they would be saying: Who will Return us? Say: Who Originated you the first time. Still they would be shaking their heads at you and saying: When will it be? Say: Maybe it is near

قال: و في رواية أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) قال: «الخلق الذي يكبر في صدوركم: الموت».

(Ali Bin Ibrahim) said, 'And in a report of Abu Al Jaroud,

'Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> having said: '[17:51] Or some other creature which in your minds is even harder - the death'.<sup>78</sup>

الشيخ في (أماليه)، قال: أخبرنا محمد بن محمد، قال: أخبرني أبو محمد بن عبد الله بن أبي شيخ إجازة، قال: أخبرنا أبو عبد الله محمد بن أحمد الحكيمي، قال: أخبرنا عبد الرحمن بن عبد الله أبو سعيد البصري، قال: حدثنا و هب بن جرير، عن أبيه، قال: حدثنا محمد بن إسحاق بن يسار المدني، قال: حدثنا سعيد بن ميناء، عن غير واحد من أصحابنا: أن نفرا من قريش اعترضوا رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله)، منهم، عتبة بن ربيعة، و أبي بن خلف، و الوليد بن المغيرة، و العاص بن سعيد، فمشى إليه أبى بن خلف بعظم رميم، فقته في يده، ثم نفخه، و قال: أ تزعم أن ربك يحيى هذا بعد ما ترى؟!

Al-Sheykh in his Amaali said that it has been narrated to him from Muhammad Bin Muhammad, from Abu Muhammad Bin Abdullah Bin Abu Sheykh Ijaza, from Abu Abdullah Muhammad Bin Ahmad Al-Hakimy, from Abdul Rahman Bin Abdullah Abu Saeed Al-Basry, from Wahab Bin Jareer, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Is'haq Bin Yasaar Al-Madany, from Saeed Bin Mina, from another one from his companions that,

'A number of the Qureysh raised objections to Rasool-Allah<sup>saw</sup>. Among them were Utba Bin Rabi'e, and Abayy Bin Khalaf, and Walid Bin Mugheira, and Al-Aas Bin Saeed. Abayy Bin Khalaf walked towards him<sup>saww</sup> and he had a large bone in his hand, opened his hand, then blew it away and said, 'You<sup>saww</sup> are claiming that your<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> will give life to this after what you<sup>saww</sup> see?'<sup>79</sup>

العياشي: عن الحلبي، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام)، قال: «جاء أبي بن خلف فأخذ عظما باليا من حائط، ففته، ثم قال: يا محمد، إذا كنا عظاما و رفاتا أ إنا لمبعوثون، من يحيى العظام و هي رميم؟

Al-Ayyashi from Al-Halby,

Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Abayy Bin Khalaf came over, he grabbed old bones from a wall, so he opened his hand, then said, 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>, if I become bones and decay, will I be brought back? Who will give life to the bones when they have rotted away?'<sup>80</sup>

## **VERSES 52 - 55**

يَوْمَ يَدْعُوكُمْ فَتَسْتَجِيبُونَ بِحَمْدِهِ وَتَظُنُّونَ إِنْ لَبِثْتُمْ إِلَّا قَلِيلًا {52} وَقُلُ لِعِبَادِي يَقُولُوا الَّتِي هِيَ أَحْسَنُ ۚ إِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ يَنْزَغُ بَيْنَهُمْ ۚ إِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ يَنْزَغُ بَيْنَهُمْ ۚ إِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ كَانَ لِلْإِنْسَانِ عَدُوّا مَبِينًا ﴿53} رَبَّكُمْ أَعْلَمُ بِكُمْ ۖ إِنْ يَشَاأُ يَرْحَمْكُمْ أَوْ إِنْ يَشَا يُعَنِّبُكُمْ ۖ وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَاكُ عَلَيْهِمْ وَكِيلًا {54} وَرَبُكَ أَعْلَمُ بِمَنْ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ ۗ وَلَقَدْ فَصَّلْنَا بَعْضَ النَّبِيِّينَ عَلَىٰ بَعْضٍ ۖ وَاتَيْنَا دَاوُودَ زَبُورًا عَلَيْهِمْ وَكِيلًا {54} وَرَبُكَ أَعْلَمُ بِمَنْ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ ۗ وَلَقَدْ فَصَّلْنَا بَعْضَ النَّبِيِّينَ عَلَىٰ بَعْضٍ ۖ وَاتَيْنَا دَاوُودَ زَبُورًا \$55}

تفسير القمّي 2: 21. <sup>78</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 69/ 89. <sup>80</sup>

[17:52] On the Day when He will be Calling you, so you would be answering Him by Praising Him thinking that you tarried only for a little while [17:53] And say to My servants that they should be speaking that which is best; surely the Satan sows discord between them; surely the Satan is an open enemy to human being [17:54] Your Lord is more Knowing of you; He will have Mercy on you if He so Desires to, or He will Punish you if He so Desires to; and We have not Sent you as being in charge of them [17:55] And your Lord is more Knowing of the ones in the skies and the earth; and We have Preferred some of the prophets above others, and to Dawood We gave the Psalms

ابن شهر آشوب: عن أبي معاوية الضرير، عن الأعمش، عن أبي صالح، في قوله تعالى: وَ لَقَدْ فَضَلَانا بَعْضَ النَّبِيِّنَ عَلى بَعْضِ قال: فضل الله محمدا (صلى الله عليه و آله) بالعلم و العقل على جميع الرسل، و فضل علي بن أبي طالب (عليه السلام) على جميع الصديقين بالعلم و العقل.

Ibn Shehr Ashub, from Abu Muawiya Al Zareyr, from Al Amsh,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Salih<sup>asws</sup> (7<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>asws</sup>) regarding the Words of the High *[17:55]* and We have Preferred some of the prophets above others having said: 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Preferred Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> with the Knowledge and the intellect over all the other Rasools<sup>as</sup>, and Preferred Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>asws</sup> over all the Truthful ones, with the Knowledge and the intellect'.<sup>81</sup>

## **VERSES 56 - 58**

قُلِ ادْعُوا الَّذِينَ زَعَمْتُمْ مِنْ دُونِهِ فَلَا يَمْلِكُونَ كَشْفَ الْصُّرِّ عَنْكُمْ وَلَا تَحْوِيلًا {56} أُولَٰئِكَ الَّذِينَ يَدْعُونَ يَئِتَغُونَ إِلَىٰ رَبِّهِمُ الْوَسِيلَةَ أَيُّهُمْ أَقْرَبُ وَيَرْجُونَ رَحْمَتَهُ وَيَخَافُونَ عَذَابَهُ ۚ إِنَّ عَذَابَ رَبِّكَ كَانَ مَحْذُورًا {57} وَإِنْ مِنْ قَرْيَةٍ إِلَّا نَحْنُ مُهْلِكُوهَا قَبْلَ يَوْم الْقِيَامَةِ أَقْ مُعَذَّبُوهَا عَذَابًا شَدِيدًا ۚ كَانَ ذُلِكَ فِي الْكِتَابِ مَسْطُورًا {58}

[17:56] Say: Call on those whom you assume (to be gods) besides Him, so they shall not control the removal of distress from you nor change it [17:57] Those whom they call upon, themselves seek the means to their Lord - whoever of them is nearest - and they hope for His Mercy and fear His Punishment; surely the Punishment of your Lord is a thing to be cautious of [17:58] And there is not a town but We will Destroy it before the Day of Judgement or Punish it with a severe Punishment; that was in the Veiled Book

ابن بايويه: مرسلا، عن الصادق (عليه السلام) أنه سئل عن قوله تعالى: وَ إِنْ مِنْ قَرْيَةٍ إِلَّا نَحْنُ مُهْلِكُوها قَبْلَ يَوْمِ الْقِيامَةِ أَوْ مُعَذَّبُوها عَذَاباً شَدِيداً قال: «هو الفناء بالموت».

Ibn babuwayh, with an unbroken chain,

(It has been narrated) from Al-Sadiq<sup>asws</sup> being asked about the Words of the High *[17:58] And there is not a town but We will Destroy it before the Day of Judgement or Punish it with a severe Punishment*, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'It is the annihilation by the death'. <sup>82</sup>

المناقب 3: 99. <sup>81</sup>

من لا يحضره الفقيه 1: 118/ 562. <sup>82</sup>

محمد بن العباس: عن الحسين بن علي بن زكريا البصري، عن الهيثم بن عبد الله الرماني، قال: حدثني علي بن موسى، قال: «حدثني أبي موسى، عن أبيه جعفر (عليهم السلام)، قال: دخل على أبي بعض من يفسر القرآن، فقال له: أنت فلان؟ و سماه باسمه، قال: نعم. قال: أنت الذي تفسر القرآن؟ قال: نعم. قال: فكيف تفسر هذه الآية: وَ جَعَلْنا بَيْنَهُمْ وَ بَيْنَ الْقُرَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى ا

Muhammad Bin Al-Abbas, from Al-Husayn Bin Ali Bin Zakariyya Al-Basry, from Al-Haysam Bin Abdullah Al-Ramany,

(It has been narrated) from Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Musa<sup>asws</sup>, said, 'Musa<sup>asws</sup> narrated to my father, from his<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup> Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'One of the commentators of the Quran came up to My<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup>, so he<sup>asws</sup> said to him: 'You are so and so?', and named him by his name. He said, 'Yes'. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'You are the one who interprets the Quran?' He said, 'Yes'. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'So how is the interpretation of this Verse *[34:18]* And We Made between them and the towns which We had Blessed (other) towns to be apparent, and We Apportioned the journey therein: Travel through them nights and days, in security?' He said, 'This is in between Makkah and Mina'.

فقال له أبو عبد الله (عليه السلام): أ يكون في هذا الموضع خوف و قطع؟ قال: نعم، قال: فموضع يقول الله عز و جل: آمن، يكون فيه خوف و قطع؟! قال: فما هو؟ قال: ذاك نحن أهل البيت، قد سماكم الله أناسا، و سمانا قرى.

So Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> said to him: 'Is not fear and being cut-off (by bandits) occur in this place?' He said, 'Yes'. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'So the place for which Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic is Saying *in security*, can there occur therein fear and cut-off (by bandits)?' He said, 'So what is it?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'That is us<sup>asws</sup>, the People<sup>asws</sup> of the Household. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Named you as people, and Named us<sup>asws</sup> as towns'.

قال: جعلت فداك، أوجدت هذا في كتاب الله أن القرى رجال؟ قال أبو عبد الله (عليه السلام): ألبس الله تعالى يقول: وَ سُئُلِ الْقَرْيَةَ الَّتِي كُنَّا فِيها وَ الْعِيرَ الَّتِي أَقْبَلْنا فِيها، فللجدران و الحيطان السؤال، أم للناس؟ و قال تعالى: وَ إِنْ مِنْ قَرْيَةٍ إِلّا نَحْنُ مُهْلِكُوها قَبْلَ يَوْمِ الْقِيامَةِ أَوْ مُعَذَّبُوها عَذاباً شَدِيداً فلمن العذاب: للرجال، أم للجدران و الحيطان؟».

He said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>asws</sup>! You<sup>asws</sup> are finding in the Book of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> that town are men?' Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Is not Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Saying *[12:82]* And ask the town in which we were and the caravan with which we proceeded, so the question is to be posed to the partitions and the walls, or the people? And Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the High Says *[17:58]* And there is not a town but We will Destroy it before the Day of Judgement or Punish it with a severe Punishment, so who is the Punishment for, for the men, or for the partitions and the walls?'<sup>83</sup>

#### VERSE 59

وَمَا مَنَعَنَا أَنْ نُرْسِلَ بِالْآيَاتِ إِلَّا أَنْ كَذَّبَ بِهَا الْأَوَّلُونَ ۚ وَآتَيْنَا تَمُودَ النَّاقَةَ مُبْصِرَةً فَظَلَمُوا بِهَا ۚ وَمَا نُرْسِلُ بِالْآيَاتِ إِلَّا تَحُويفًا {59}

[17:59] And nothing prevented Us that We should Send the Signs except that the former ones belied them; and We gave to Samood the she-camel - a clear (Sign) - but they did injustice to it, and We do not Send the Signs except to Cause fear

-

تأويل الآيات 2: 1/471 <sup>83</sup>

قال: و في رواية أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) في قوله: وَ ما مَنَعَنا أَنْ نُرْسِلَ بِالْآياتِ. قال: «و ذلك أن محمدا (صلى الله عليه و آله) سأله قومه أن يأتيهم بآية، فنزل جبرئيل (عليه السلام)، فقال: إن الله عز و جل يقول: وَ ما مَنَعَنا أَنْ نُرْسِلَ بِالْآياتِ إلى قومك إِلَّا أَنْ كَذَبَ بِهَا الْأُوّلُونَ و كنا إذا أرسلنا إلى قرية آية فلم يؤمنوا بها أهلكناهم، فلذلك أخرنا عن قومك الآيات».

He (Ali Bin Ibrahim) said,

'And in a report of Abu Al-Jaroud, from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> regarding His<sup>azwj</sup> Words *[17:59] And nothing prevented Us that We should Send the Signs*, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> was asked by his<sup>saww</sup> people that he<sup>saww</sup> should come to them with a Sign. So Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> descended and said: 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic is Saying *[17:59] And nothing prevented Us that We should Send the Signs except that the former ones belied them*. And whenever We<sup>azwj</sup> Sent a Sign to a town, it did not believe in it, so We<sup>azwj</sup> Destroyed them. So it is due to that that We<sup>azwj</sup> Delay the Signs from your<sup>saww</sup> people'.<sup>84</sup>

# **VERSE 60**

وَإِذْ قُلْنَا لَكَ إِنَّ رَبَّكَ أَحَاطَ بِالنَّاسِ ۚ وَمَا جَعَلْنَا الرُّوْيَا الَّتِي أَرَيْنَاكَ إِلَّا فِتْنَةً لِلنَّاسِ وَالشَّجَرَةَ الْمَلْعُونَةَ فِي الْقُرْآنِ ۚ وَنُخَوِّفُهُمْ فَمَا يَزِيدُهُمْ إِلَا طُغْيَانًا كَبِيرًا {60}

[17:60] And when We Said to you: Surely your Lord Encompasses the people; and We did not Make the dream which We Showed you except as a Trial for the people, and (likewise) the Cursed tree in the Quran; and We Cause them to fear, but it does not increase them with except for the great transgression

# آیة نزلت فی بنی أمیة

# Verse Revealed regarding the Clan of Umayya

ونزل فيكم قول الله عز وجل: (وما جعلنا الرؤيا التي أريناك إلا فتنة للناس والشجرة الملعونة في القرآن)، وذلك حين رآى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله اثني عشر إماما من أئمة الضلالة على منبره يردون الناس على أدبارهم القهقرى، رجلان من حيين مختلفين من قريش وعشرة من بنى أمية،

And it was regarding you (the Clan of Umayya) that the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic *[17:60]* and We did not Make the dream which We Showed you except as a Trial for the people, and (likewise) the Cursed tree in the Quran were Revealed, and that was when Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> saw (in a dream) twelve imams from the imams of misguidance upon his<sup>saww</sup> Pulpit, reverting the people backwards upon their heels. Two men from two different tribes from Qureish, and ten from the Clan of Umayya.

أول العشرة صاحبك الذي تطلب بدمه وأنت وابنك وسبعة من ولد الحكم بن أبي العاص، أولهم مروان، وقد لعنه رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله. الله عليه وآله وطرده وما ولد حين استمع لنساء رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله.

The first of the ten is your companion whose blood you are seeking (Usman), and you, and your son, and seven from the sons of Al-Hakam Bin Abu Al-A'as, the first of

تفسير القمّى 2: 21. <sup>84</sup>

them being Marwaan. And the Rasool Allah<sup>saww</sup> has cursed him, and expelled him along with his son when they were intently listening in to the (conversations) of the wives of the Rasool Allah<sup>saww</sup>.

يا معاوية، إنا أهل بيت اختار الله لنا الآخرة على الدنيا ولم يرض لنا الدنيا ثوابا. وقد سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله أنت ووزيرك وصويحبك، يقول: (إذا بلغ بنو أبي العاص ثلاثين رجلا اتخذوا كتاب الله دخلا و عباد الله خولا ومال الله دولا).

O Muawiya, for us<sup>asws</sup>, the People<sup>asws</sup> of the Household, Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Chosen the Hereafter instead of the world, and Allah<sup>azwj</sup> was not Pleased with the world as a Reward for us<sup>asws</sup>. And you and your Vizier (Amro Al-A'as) and your companions have heard the Rasool Allah<sup>saww</sup> say: 'When the Clan of Abu Al-A'as reach thirty men, they will take the Book of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> to deceive by, and the servants of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> as their followers, and the wealth of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> for their own'.

يا معاوية، إن نبي الله زكريا نشر بالمنشار ويحيى ذبح وقتله قومه وهو يدعوهم إلى الله عز وجل، وذلك لهوان الدنيا على الله. إن أولياء الشيطان قديما حاربوا أولياء الرحمن، قال الله: (إن الذين يكفرون بآيات الله ويقتلون النبيين بغير حق ويقتلون الذين يأمرون بالقسط من الناس فبشرهم بعذاب أليم).

O Muawiya, the Prophet<sup>as</sup> of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Zakariya was sawn by a chainsaw, and Yahya<sup>as</sup> was slaughtered, and his<sup>as</sup> people killed him<sup>as</sup>, and he<sup>as</sup> was calling them to Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and that is how disgraceful the world is to Allah<sup>azwj</sup>. The friends of Satan<sup>la</sup> have always been at war with the friends of the Beneficent<sup>azwj</sup>. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Says "[3:21] Surely (as for) those who disbelieve in the Signs of Allah and slay the Prophets unjustly and slay those among men who enjoin justice, announce to them a painful Punishment".

O Muawiya, the Rasool Allah<sup>saww</sup> has informed me<sup>asws</sup> that his<sup>asws</sup> community will dye my<sup>asws</sup> beard with the blood from my<sup>asws</sup> head, and l<sup>asws</sup> will be martyred, and after me<sup>asws</sup> the community will follow you, and you will kill my<sup>asws</sup> son Al-Hassan<sup>asws</sup> treacherously by posion, and that your son Yazeed, may Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Curse him, will kill my<sup>asws</sup> son<sup>asws</sup> Al-Husayn<sup>asws</sup>, that (deed) will be carried out by the son of a whore.<sup>85</sup>

في سند الصحيفة السجادية عن أبى عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ان أبى حدثنى عن أبيه عن جده عن على عليه السلام ان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله اخذته نعسة وهو على منبره فراى في منامه رجالا ينزون على منبره نزو القردة يردون الناس على أعقابهم القهقرى فاستوى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله جالسا والحزن يعرف في وجهه، فأتاه جبرئيل عليه السلام بهذه الآية " وما جعلنا الرؤيا التى اريناك الا فتنة للناس والشجرة المعلونة في القرآن ونخوفهم فما يزيدهم الا طغيانا كبيرا " يعنى بنى امية

In a link Al-Sahifa Al-Sajjadiya, who has narrated:

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> has said that my<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup> narrated to me<sup>asws</sup> from his<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup>, from his<sup>asws</sup> grandfather<sup>asws</sup> from Ali<sup>asws</sup> that the Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> brought him<sup>asws</sup> near whilst he<sup>saww</sup> was on the pulpit, that he<sup>saww</sup> had seen in his<sup>saww</sup> dream

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> Kitaab Sulaym Bin Qays Al Hilali – H 25

that men were jumping on his saww Pulpit like the jumping of the monkeys, reverting the people backwards and the people were responding and turning. The Rasool-Allah saww sat down, and grief was apparent from his saww face. Jibraeel scame to him<sup>saww</sup> with this Verse [17:60] and We did not Make the dream which We Showed you except as a Trial for the people, and (likewise) the Cursed tree in the Quran; and We Cause them to fear, but it does not increase them with **except for the great transgression** - Meaning the Clan of Umayya<sup>la</sup>.

قال: يا جبرئيل أعلى عهدي يكونون وفي زمني ؟ قال: لا ولكن تدور رحى الاسلام من مهاجرك فتلبث بذلك عشرا، ثم تدور رحى الاسلام على رأس خمس وثلاثين من مهاجرك فتابث بذلك خمسا، ثم لابد من رحى ضلالة هي قائمة على قطبها ثم ملك الفراعنة، قال: وأنزل الله تعالى في ذلك " انا انزلناه في ليلة القدر \* ليلة القدر خير من ألف شهر " يملكها بنو امية ليس فيها ليلة القدر، قال: فاطلع الله عزوجل نبيه صلى الله عليه وآله ان بني امية تملك سلطان هذه الامة، وملكها طول هذه المدة، فلو طاولتهم الجبال لطالوا عليها حتى يأذن الله تعالى بزوال ملكهم، وهم في ذلك يستشعرون عداوتنا اهل البيت وبغضنا اخبر الله نبيه بما يلقى أهل بيت محمد وأهل مودتهم وشيعتهم منهم في ايامهم وملكهم

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Jibraeel, is this going to happen during my<sup>saww</sup> era?' He said (Allahazwi Says): 'No, but Islam will rage on and soon afterwards ten of your saww Emigrants will adopt that. Then Islam will rage on and thirty five heads from your saww Emigrants and five of them will adopt that. Then this ignorance will not change and become established and theyla will become kings like the Pharaohs used to be. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'And Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the High Sent down regarding that **[97:1] Surely We** revealed it in the Night of Predestination [97:3] The Night of Predestination is better than a thousand months that the Clan of Umayyala rule in, which do not contain the Night of Predestination. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Made his<sup>azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>saww</sup> to foresee that the Clan of Umayyala will rule over this community as Sultans, and their government will be of a long duration, and if they<sup>la</sup> were to call out to the mountain it would follow them, until by the Permission of Allahazwi their kingdom will pass away, and during that they<sup>la</sup> will exhibit their<sup>la</sup> animosity toward us<sup>asws</sup> the People of the Household<sup>asws</sup> and hatred towards us<sup>asws</sup> which Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Informed His<sup>azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>saww</sup> of, what they will mete out to the People asws of the House of Muhammad and the people who have affection for them as and their shall be sh

على بن سعيد، قال: كنت بمكة فقدم علينا معروف بن خربوذ، فقال: قال لى أبو عبد الله (عليه السلام): «إن عليا (عليه السلام) قال لعمر: يا أبا حفص، ألا أخبرك بما نزل في بني أمية؟ قال: بليّ. قال: فإنه نزل فيهم وَ الشُّجَرَةَ الْمَلْعُونَةُ فِي الْقُرْآن فغضب عمر و قال: كذبت، بنو أمية خير منك، و أوصل للرحم».

Ali Bin Saeed said.

'I was at Makkah, so Ma'rouf Bin Kharbouz came over and said, 'Abu Abdullah asws said to me: 'Aliasws said to Umar: 'O Abu Hafsa! Shall Iasws inform you with what has been Revealed regarding the Clan of Umayva?' He said, 'Yes', He asws said: 'So it has been Revealed with regards to them [17:60] and (likewise) the Cursed tree in the Quran'. So Umar got angered and said, 'You asws are lying! The Clan of Umayya is better than you<sup>asws</sup>, and more in maintaining relationships'. 87

عن أبي الطفيل، قال: كنت في مسجد الكوفة فسمعت عليا (عليه السلام) يقول، و هو على المنبر و ناداه ابن الكواء، و هو في مؤدِّر المسجد، فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين، أخبرني عن قُول الله: وَ الشَّجَرَةَ الْمَلْعُونَةَ فِي الْقُرْآن، فقال: «الأفجران من قریش، و من بنی امیة».

 $<sup>^{86}</sup>$  Tafseer Noor Al Thaqalayn — Ch 97 H 44  $^{87}$  .98 .298 .20

From Abu Tufayl who said,

'I was in Masjid Al-Kufa, so I heard Ali<sup>asws</sup> saying, and he<sup>asws</sup> was upon the Pulpit, and Ibn Al-Kawa called out to him<sup>asws</sup>, and he was at the back of the Masjid, saying, 'O Amir-ul-Momineen<sup>asws</sup>! Inform me about the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> *[17:60]* and *(likewise)* the Cursed tree in the Quran'. So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Two obscene ones from the Qureysh, and from the Clan of Umayya'. 88

#### **VERSES 61 - 64**

وَإِذْ قُلْنَا لِلْمَاَرِٰئِكَةِ اسْجُدُوا لِآدَمَ فَسَجَدُوا إِلَّا إِبْلِيسَ قَالَ أَأَسْجُدُ لِمَنْ خَلَقْتَ طِينًا {61} قَالَ أَرَأَيْتَكَ هَٰذَا الَّذِي كَرَّمْتَ عَلَيَّ لَيْنُ أَخُرْتَنَ إِلَى الْمُوالِ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ فَإِنَّ جَهَنَّمَ جَزَاوُكُمْ جَزَاءً مَوْفُورًا {63} وَاسْتَقْرُزُ مِنِ اسْتَطَعْتَ مِنْهُمْ بِصَوْتِكَ وَأَجْلِبْ عَلَيْهِمْ بِخَيْلِكَ وَرَجِلِكَ وَشَارِكُهُمْ فِي الْأَمْوَالِ وَالْأَوْلَادِ وَعِدْهُمْ ۖ وَمَا يَعِدُهُمُ السَّيْطَانُ إِلَّا عُرُورًا {64} الشَّيْطَانُ إِلَّا عُرُورًا {64}

[17:61] And when We Said to the Angels: Prostrate to Adam! They Prostrated, except for Iblees, He said: Shall I Prostrate to him whom You have Created from clay? [17:62] He (Iblees) said: Do You See this one whom You have Honoured over me, If You were to Respite me to the Day of Judgement I will cause his progeny to perish except for a few [17:63] He said: Begone! So the ones from them who follow you, then Hell would be your Recompense, a full Recompense [17:64] And deceive whomsoever of them you can with your voice, and collect against them your cavalry and infantry, and share with them in wealth and the children, and hold out promises to them; and the Satan does not make promises to them but to deceive

# حرم الله الجنة على الفحاش

# ALLAH<sup>azwj</sup> HAS PROHIBITED THE PARADISE TO THE IMMORAL ONES

الحسين بن سعيد في كتاب الزهد والعياشي في تفسيره والكليني في الكافي عن عدة من أصحابنا عن أحمد بن محمد بن خالد عن عثمان بن عيسى عن عمر بن أذينة عن أبان بن أبي عياش عن سليم بن قيس عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام، قال: قال رسول الله عليه وآله: إن الله حرم الجنة على كل فحاش بذي قليل الحياء لا يبالي ما قال ولا ما قيل له، فإنك إن فتشته لم تجده إلا لغية أو شرك شيطان.

Al-Husayn Bin Saeed in Kitaab Al-Zohad, and Al-Ayyashi in his Commentary (Tafseer), and Al-Kulayni from a number of our companions, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Khalid, from Usmaan Bin Isa, from Umar Bin Azina, from Abaan Bin Abu Ayyash, from Sulaym Bin Qays, who has narrated the following:

Amir-ul-Momineen<sup>asws</sup> says that Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Prohibited the Paradise to every immoral person, who has little shame, who does not care what he says and what is said about him, for if you inspect him (closely) you will not find him to be anything except that Satan<sup>la</sup> has been associated with his birth'.

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 298/ 99. <sup>88</sup>

فقيل: يا رسول الله، وفي الناس شرك شيطان؟ فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: أما تقرأ قول الله عز وجل: (وشاركهم في الأموال والأولاد)؟ فقيل: وفي الناس من لا يبالي ما قال وما قيل له؟ فقال: نعم، من تعرض للناس، فقال فيهم وهو يعلم أنهم لا يتركونه فذلك الذي لا يبالى ما قال وما قيل له.

So someone said, 'O Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>, and within the people is there a share of Satan<sup>la</sup>?' Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'But have you not read the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: "[17:64] and share with them in wealth and the children"?' So he asked, 'And among the people who is one who does not care what he says and what is said about him?' He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Yes, the one who interrupts (and forces himself to) people, so they speak about him, and he knows that they will not leave him, so that is the one does not care what he says and what is said about him'.<sup>89</sup>

و عنه: عن الحسين بن محمد، عن معلى بن محمد و عدة من أصحابنا، عن أحمد بن أبي عبد الله جميعا، عن الوشاء، عن موسى بن بكر، عن أبي بصير، قال: قال أبو عبد الله (عليه السلام): «يا أبا محمد، أي شيء يقول الرجل منكم إذا دخلت عليه امر أنه؟». قلت: جعلت فداك، أ يستطيع الرجل أن يقول شيئا؟ فقال: «ألا أعلمك ما تقول؟» قلت: بلى. قال: «تقول: بكلمات الله استحللت فرجها، و في أمانة الله أخذتها، اللهم إن قضيت لي في رحمها شيئا فاجعله بارا تقيا، و اجعله مسلما سويا، و لا تجعل فيه شركا للشيطان».

And from him, from Al Husayn Bin Muhammad, from Moala Bin Muhammad and a number of our companions, from Ahmad Bin Abu Abdullah altoghter, from Al Washa, from Musa Bin Bakr, from Abu Baseer who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> said: 'O Abu Muhammad! Which thing does the man among you say when he goes unto his wife?' I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>asws</sup>! Does the man have the ability that he should be saying something?' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Shall I<sup>asws</sup> teach you what you should be saying?' I said, 'Yes'. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'It is by the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> that her chastity is permissible to me, and it is in the Trust of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> that I take her. Our Allah<sup>azwj</sup>! If You<sup>azwj</sup> were to Decree something in her womb, So Make it to be righteous, pious, and Make it to be submissive and complete, and do not Make the Satan to be associated with it'.

قلت: و بأي شيء يعرف ذلك؟ قال له: «أما تقرأ كتاب الله عز و جل، ثم ابتدأ هو: وَ شارِكْهُمْ فِي الْأَمُوالِ وَ الْأَوْلادِ فَإِن الشيطان يجيء حتى يقعد من المرأة كما يقعد الرجل منها، و يحدث كما يحدث، و ينكح كما ينكح».

I said, 'And by which thing can he recognise that?' He<sup>asws</sup> said to him: 'Have you not read the Book of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic *[17:64]* and share with them in wealth and the children? So the Satan<sup>la</sup> comes until he<sup>la</sup> sits upon the woman like the man sits, and does what he does, and copulates like he copulates'.

قلت: بأي شيء يعرف ذلك، قال: «بحبنا و بغضنا، فمن أحبنا كان من نطفة العبد، و من أبغضنا كان من نطفة الشيطان».

I said, 'And by which thing does he recognise that?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'By love for us<sup>asws</sup>, and hatred for us<sup>asws</sup>. So the one who loves us<sup>asws</sup>, he was from the seed of the servant, and the one who hates us<sup>asws</sup> was from the seed of Satan late. 90

<sup>89</sup> Kitaab Sulaym Bin Qays Al Hilali – H 89

الكُافي 5: 502/ 2 90

العياشي: عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) قال: سألته عن شرك الشيطان: قوله: و شارِكُهُمْ فِي الْأَمُوالِ وَ الْأَوْلادِ. قال: «ما كان من مال حرام فهو شرك الشيطان- قال- و يكون مع الرجل حتى يجامع، فيكون من نطفته و نطفة الرجل إذا كان حراما».

Al Ayyashi, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'I asked Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> about the association of the Satan<sup>la</sup> – His<sup>azwj</sup> Words *[17:64]* and share with them in wealth and the children. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'What was from the Forbidden wealth, so it is the association with Satan<sup>la</sup>, and it would be with the man until he copulates, So it would come to be from his<sup>la</sup> seed, and the seed of the man if it was Forbidden (wealth)'.<sup>91</sup>

عن سليمان بن خالد، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله (عليه السلام): ما قول الله: وَ شارِكْهُمْ فِي الْأَمْوالِ وَ الْأَوْلادِ؟ قال: فقال: «قل في ذلك قولا: أعوذ بالله السميع العليم من الشيطان الرجيم».

From Sulayman Bin Khalid said, 'I said to Abdullah<sup>asws</sup>, 'What (about) the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> *[17:64]* and share with them in wealth and the children?' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Speak with regards to that, the words, 'I seek refuge with Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, the Hearing, the Knowing, from the Accursed Satan<sup>la'</sup>. <sup>92</sup>

# VERSE 65

إِنَّ عِبَادِي أَيْسَ لَكَ عَلَيْهِمْ سُنْطَانٌ وَكَفَىٰ بِرَبِّكَ وَكِيلًا {65}

[17:65] Surely (as for) My servants, there is no authority for you over them; and your Lord is Sufficient as a Protector

العياشي: عن جعفر بن محمد الخزاعي، عن أبيه، قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله (عليه السلام) يذكر في حديث غدير خم: «أنه لما قال النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله) لعلي (عليه السلام) ما قال، و أقامه للناس، صرخ إبليس صرخة، فاجتمعت له العفاريت، فقالوا: يا سيدنا، ما هذه الصرخة؟ فقال: ويلكم، يومكم كيوم عيسى- و الله- لأضلن فيه الخلق».

Al Ayyashi, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Al Khazai'e, from his father who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> mentioned in a Hadeeth of Ghadeer Khumm: 'When the Prophet<sup>saww</sup> said to Ali<sup>asws</sup> what he<sup>saww</sup> said, and nominated him<sup>asws</sup> to the people, Iblees<sup>la</sup> shrieked with a shriek, so the Devils gathered around him<sup>la</sup> and said, 'Our Master<sup>la</sup>! What is this shriek (for)?' So he<sup>la</sup> said, 'Woe be unto you all. This day of yours is like the day of Isa<sup>as</sup> – by Allah <sup>azwj</sup> – the people would stray in it'.

قال: «فنزل القرآن: وَ لَقَدْ صَدَّقَ عَلَيْهِمْ إِبْلِيسُ ظَنَّهُ فَاتَّبَعُوهُ إِلَّا فَرِيقاً مِنَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ- قال- فصرخ إبليس صرخة فرجعت إليه العفاريت، فقالوا: يا سيدنا، ما هذه الصرخة الاخرى؟ فقال: ويحكم، حكى الله- والله- والله- كلامي قرآنا، و أنزل عليه: وَ لَقَدْ صَدَّقَ عَلَيْهِمْ إِبْلِيسُ ظَنَّهُ فَاتَّبَعُوهُ إِلَّا فَرِيقاً مِنَ الْمُؤُمِنِينَ ثم رفع رأسه إلى السماء، ثم قال: و عزتك و جلالك لألحقن الفريق بالجميع».

He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'So the Quran (Verse) was Revealed *[34:20]* And Satan's thinking did prove true to them, so they followed him, all except a sect from the Believers. So Iblees<sup>la</sup> shireked with a shriek, and Devils returned back to him<sup>la</sup> and they said, 'O

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 299/ 102. <sup>91</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 300/ 107. <sup>92</sup>

our Master<sup>la</sup>! What is this other shriek (for)?' So he<sup>la</sup> said, 'Woe be unto you all! By Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Related my<sup>la</sup> speech as Quran, and Revealed unto him<sup>saww</sup> [34:20] And Satan's thinking did prove true to them, so they followed him, all except a sect from the Believers. Then he<sup>la</sup> raised his<sup>la</sup> head towards the sky, then said, 'By Your<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty, and Your<sup>azwj</sup> Majesty, I<sup>la</sup> will damage the sect, in totality'.

قال: «فقال النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله): بِسْمِ الرَّحْمنِ الرَّحِيمِ إِنَّ عِبادِي لَيْسَ لَكَ عَلَيْهِمْ سُلْطانٌ- قال- فصرخ إبليس صرخة، فرجعت إليه العفاريت، فقالوا: يا سيدنا، ما هذه الصرخة الثالثة؟ قال: و الله، من أصحاب علي، و لكن و عزتك و جلالك- يا رب- لأزينن لهم المعاصى حتى ابغضهم إليك».

He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'So the Prophet<sup>saww</sup> said: 'بِسْمِ الرَّحْمِنِ الرَّحِيمِ' 'In the Name of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, the Beneficent, the Merciful *[17:65] Surely (as for) My servants, there is no authority for you over them*'. So Iblees<sup>la</sup> shrieked with a shriek, and the Devils returned back to him<sup>la</sup> and said, 'O our Master<sup>la</sup>! What is this third shriek for?' He<sup>la</sup> said: 'By Allah<sup>azwj</sup>! From the companions of Ali<sup>asws</sup>, but, by Your<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Your<sup>azwj</sup> Majesty – O Lord<sup>azwj</sup> – I<sup>la</sup> shall adorn the sins for them (to look good) until they would (become) hateful to You<sup>azwj</sup>.

قال: فقال أبو عبد الله (عليه السلام): «و الذي بعث بالحق محمدا، للعفاريت و الأبالسة على المؤمن أكثر من الزنابير على المؤمن أشد من الجبل، و الجبل تدنو إليه بالفأس فتنحت منه، و المؤمن لا يستقل عن دينه».

(The narrator) said, 'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> said: 'By the One Who Sent Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> with the Truth, the Devils and the Satans<sup>la</sup> are more numerous upon the Believers than there are wasps upon the flesh. And the Believer is stronger than the mountain, which can be chipped away by an axe, and can be carved from it, whilst the Believer does not separate from his Religion'.<sup>93</sup>

فَقَالَ يَا أَبَا مُحَمَّدٍ لَقَدْ ذَكَرَكُمُ اللَّهُ فِي كِتَابِهِ فَقَالَ إِنَّ عِبادِي لَيْسَ لَكَ عَلَيْهِمْ سُلْطانٌ وَ اللَّهِ مَا أَرَادَ بِهَذَا إِلَّا الْأَئِمَّةُ ( عليهم السلام ) وَ شِيعَتَهُمْ فَهَلْ سَرَرْتُكَ يَا أَبَا مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ قُلْتُ جُعِلْتُ فِذَاكَ زِدْنِي

So he<sup>asws</sup> (6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>asws</sup>)said: 'O Abu Muhammad, Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Mentioned you all in His<sup>azwj</sup> Book: *[17:65] Surely (as for) My servants, there is no authority for you over them; and your Lord is Sufficient as a Protector*. And Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has not Intended by this but the Imams<sup>asws</sup> and their<sup>asws</sup> Shias. So, have I<sup>asws</sup> made you happy, O Abu Muhammad?' He said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>asws</sup>, increase it for me'.<sup>94</sup>

# **VERSES 66 - 69**

رَبُّكُمُ الَّذِي يُزْجِي لَكُمُ الْفُلْكَ فِي الْبَحْرِ لِتَبْتَغُوا مِنْ فَصْلِهِ ۚ إِنَّهُ كَانَ بِكُمْ رَحِيمًا {66} وَإِذَا مَسَّكُمُ الضَّرُّ فِي الْبَحْرِ ضَلَّ مَنْ تَدْعُونَ إِلاَ إِيَّاهُ ۖ فَلَمَّا نَجَّاكُمْ إِلَى الْبَرِّ أَعْرَضْتُمْ ۚ وَكَانَ الْإِنْسَانُ كَفُورًا {67} أَفَامُنْتُمْ أَنْ يَخْمِفَ بِكُمْ جَانِبَ الْبَرِّ أَوْ يُرْسِلَ عَلَيْكُمْ حَاصِبًا ثُمَّ لَا تَجِدُوا لَكُمْ وَكِيلًا {68} أَمْ أَمِنْتُمْ أَنْ يُعِيدَكُمْ فِيهِ تَارَةً أَخْرَىٰ فَيُرْسِلَ عَلَيْكُمْ قَاصِفًا مِنَ الرِّيحِ فَيَغْرِقَكُمْ فِيهِ تَارَةً أَخْرَىٰ فَيُرْسِلَ عَلَيْكُمْ قَاصِفًا مِنَ الرِّيحِ فَيَغْرِقَكُمْ فِيهِ تَارَةً لَخْرَىٰ فَيُرْسِلَ عَلَيْكُمْ قَاصِفًا مِنَ الرِّيحِ فَيَغْرِقَكُمْ فِيهِ تَارَةً أَخْرَىٰ فَيُرْسِلَ عَلَيْكُمْ قَاصِفًا مِنَ الرِّيحِ فَيُغْرِقَكُمْ فِيهِ تَارَةً لَخْرَىٰ فَيُرْسِلَ عَلَيْكُمْ فَاصِفًا مِنَ الرِّيحِ فَيَغْرِقَكُمْ فِيهِ تَارَةً لَخْرَىٰ فَيُرْسِلَ عَلَيْكُمْ فَاصِفًا مِنَ الرِّيحِ فَيَغْرِقَكُمْ فِيه

[17:66] Your Lord is He Who speeds the ships for you in the sea that you may seek of His Grace; surely He was ever Merciful to you [17:67] And when harm afflicts you in the sea, away go those whom you call upon except for Him; but

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 111 /301 <sup>93</sup>

<sup>94</sup> Al Kafi – H 14454 (Extract)

when He brings you safe to the land, you turn aside; and the human being was ever ungrateful [17:68] What! Do you then feel secure that He will not Cause a tract of land to submerge you or send upon you a tornado? Then you shall not find a protector for yourselves [17:69] Or, do you feel secure that He will (not) Take you back into it another time, then Send on you a fierce gale and thus Drown you on account of your ungratefulness? Then you shall not find any aider against Us in the matter

قال: و في رواية أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) في قوله: قاصِفاً مِنَ الرِّيحِ قال: «هي العاصف» و قوله: تَبيعاً يقول: وكيلا، و يقال: كفيلا، و يقال: ثائرا.

And in a report of Abu Al Jaroud,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> regarding His<sup>azwj</sup> Words *[17:69] a fierce gale*. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'It is the turbulence'. And His<sup>azwj</sup> Words *[17:69 any aider* – Helper, Guarantor'.<sup>95</sup>

# **VERSE 70**

وَلَقَدْ كَرَّمْنَا بَنِي آدَمَ وَحَمَلْنَاهُمْ فِي الْبَرِّ وَالْبَحْرِ وَرَزَقْنَاهُمْ مِنَ الطَّيّبَاتِ وَفَضّلْنَاهُمْ عَلَىٰ كَثِيرِ مِمَّنْ خَلَقْنَا تَفْضِيلًا {70}

[17:70] And We have Honoured the Children of Adam, and We Carry them in the land and the sea, and We have Sustained them of the good things, and We Preferred them with a Preference over most of those whom We Created

علي بن إبراهيم، قال: حدثنا جعفر بن أحمد، قال: حدثنا عبد الكريم بن عبد الرحيم، قال: حدثنا محمد بن علي، عن محمد بن الفضيل، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) قال: «إن الله لا يكرم روح كافر، و لكن يكرم أرواح المؤمنين، و إنما كرامة النفس و الدم بالروح، و الرزق الطيب هو العلم».

Ali Bin Ibrahim said, 'Ja'far Bin Ahmad narrated to us, from Abdul Kareem Bin Abdul Raheem, from Muhammad Bin Ali, from Muhammad Bin Al Fazeyl, from Abu Hamza Al Sumaly,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'Allay<sup>azwj</sup> does not Honour the soul of the Infidel, but He<sup>azwj</sup> Honours the souls of the Believers. But rather, the Honour of the self and the blood is with the soul, and the good sustenance, it is the knowledge'. <sup>96</sup>

الشيخ في (أماليه) قال: أخبرنا جماعة، عن أبي المفضل، قال: حدثنا علي بن محمد بن الحسن ابن كاس القاضي النخعي بالرملة، قال: حدثنا نصر بن مزاحم المنقري، قال: حدثنا إبراهيم بن الرراهيم بن إبراهيم بن عبيد المحاربي، قال: حدثنا نصر بن مزاحم المنقري، قال: حدثنا إبراهيم بن الزبرقان، عن أبي خالد، عن زيد بن علي، عن أبيه (عليه السلام)، في قوله تعالى: وَ لَقَدْ كُرَّمْنا بَنِي آدَمَ. يقول: «فضلنا بني آدم على سائر الخلق».

Al Sheykh, iin his Amaali said, 'A group informed us, from Abu Al Mufazzal, from Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Ibn Kaas Al Qazy Al Naakhai'e at Al Ramla, from his grandfather Salim Bin Ibrahim Bin Ubeyd Al Maharby, from Nasr Bin Mazahim Al Manqary, from Ibrahim Bin Al Zabarqan, from Abu Khalid,

تفسير القمّي 2: 22 <sup>95</sup>

تفسير القمّي 1: 22. 96

(It has been narrated) from Zayd son of Ali<sup>asws</sup>, from his father<sup>asws</sup> regarding His<sup>azwj</sup> Words *[17:70] And We have Honoured the Children of Adam*. He<sup>asws</sup> said:'He<sup>azwj</sup> is Saying: "We<sup>azwj</sup> Preferred the Children of Adam<sup>as</sup> over the rest of the creatures".

وَ حَمَلْناهُمْ فِي الْبَرِّ وَ الْبَحْرِ يقول: «على الرطب و اليابس». وَ رَزَقْناهُمْ مِنَ الطَّيِّباتِ يقول: «من طيبات الثمار كلها» وَ فَضَّلْناهُمْ يقول: «ليس من دابة و لا طائر إلا هي تأكل و تشرب بفيها، لا ترفع بيدها إلى فيها طعاما و لا شرابا غير ابن آدم، فإنه يرفع إلى فيه بيده طعامه، فهذا من التفضيل».

and We Carry them in the land and the sea, He<sup>azwj</sup> is Saying: "Upon the wet and the dry". and We have Sustained them of the good things, He<sup>azwj</sup> is Saying: "From all the good fruits". and We Preferred them He<sup>azwj</sup> is Saying: "And there is none from the animals, nor the birds except that it eats and drinks with its mouth, and does not lift it with its hands to its mouth, neither the food nor the drink apart from the Children of Adam<sup>as</sup>, for he raises his food by his hand to his mouth. So this is from the Preference.<sup>97</sup>

العياشي: عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام)، في قوله تعالى: وَ فَضَلْناهُمْ عَلَى كَثِيرٍ مِمَّنْ خَلَقْنا تَفْضِيلًا، قال: «خلق كل شيء منكبا غير الإنسان، خلق منتصبا».

Al Ayyashi, from Jabir,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> regarding the Words of the High *[17:70]* and We Preferred them with a Preference over most of those whom We Created, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Everything has been Created bowed (منكبا) apart from the human being (who has been) Created erect'. <sup>98</sup>

## VERSE 71

يَوْمَ نَدْعُو كُلَّ أَنَاسٍ بِإِمَامِهِمْ ۖ فَمَنْ أُوتِيَ كِتَابَهُ بِيَمِينِهِ فَأُولُنِكَ يَقْرَءُونَ كِتَابَهُمْ وَلَا يُظْلَمُونَ فَتِيلًا {71}

[17:71] The Day when We will Call every human being with their Imam; so whoever is Given his Book in his right hand, so they shall be reading their Book; and they shall not be dealt with unjustly

أحمد بن محمد بن خالد البرقي: عن أبيه، عن النضر بن سويد، عن ابن مسكان، عن يعقوب بن شعيب، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله (عليه السلام): يَوْمَ نَدْعُوا كُلَّ أُناسِ بِإمامِهِمْ؟ فقال: «يدعو كل قرن من هذه الأمة بإمامهم». قلت: فيجيء رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) في قرنه، و علي (عليه السلام) في قرنه، و الحسين (عليه السلام) في قرنه، و كل إمام في قرنه الذي هلك بين أظهر هم؟ قال: «نعم».

Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Khalid Al Barqy, from his father, from Al Nazar Bin Suweyd, from Ibn Muskan, from Yaqoub Bin Shuayb who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup>, '(What about) *[17:71] The Day when We will Call every human being with their Imam*?' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Every generation from this community would be Called with its Imam<sup>asws</sup>'. I said, 'So, Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> would come among his<sup>saww</sup> generation, and Ali<sup>asws</sup> would come among his<sup>asws</sup> generation, and Al-Husayn<sup>asws</sup> would

الأمالي 2: 103. <sup>97</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 200/ 113 <sup>98</sup>

come among his<sup>asws</sup> generation, and every Imam<sup>asws</sup> (would come) among his<sup>asws</sup> generation which died during their<sup>asws</sup> presence?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Yes'.<sup>99</sup>

محمد بن يعقوب: عن الحسين بن محمد، عن معلى بن محمد، عن محمد بن جمهور «4»، عن صفوان بن يحيى، عن محمد بن مروان، عن الفضيل بن يسار، قال: سألت أبا عبد الله (عليه السلام) عن قول الله تبارك و تعالى: يَوْمَ نَدْعُوا كُلَّ أُناسٍ بِإِمامِهِمْ. فقال: «يا فضيل، اعرف إمامك، فإنك إذا عرفت إمامك لم يضرك تقدم هذا الأمر أو تأخر، و من عرف إمامه ثم مات قبل أن يقوم صاحب هذا الأمر، كان بمنزلة من كان قاعدا في عسكره، لا بل بمنزلة من قعد تحت لوائه».

Muhammad Bin Yaqoub, from Al Husayn Bin Muhammad, from Moala Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Jamhour, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Muhammad Bin Marwan, from Al Fazeyl Bin Yasaar who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Blessed and High *[17:71] The Day when We will Call every human being with their Imam*'. So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'O Fazeyl! Recognise your Imam<sup>asws</sup>, for when you recognise your Imam<sup>asws</sup>, it would not adversely affect you whether this matter (Rising of Al-Qaim<sup>asws</sup>) proceeds or is delayed. The one who recognises his Imam<sup>asws</sup>, then dies before the rising of the Master<sup>asws</sup> of this Command, would be at the status of the one who would be seated in his<sup>asws</sup> army. No! But at the status of the one sat underneath his<sup>asws</sup> flag'.<sup>100</sup>

عن أبي بصير، قال: سألت أبا عبد الله (عليه السلام) عن قول أمير المؤمنين (عليه السلام): «الإسلام بدأ غريبا، و سيعود غريبا كما كان، فطوبى للغرباء». فقال: «يا أبا محمد، يستأنف الداعي منا دعاء جديدا كما دعا إليه رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله)». فأخذت بفخذه، فقلت: أشهد أنك إمامي. فقال: «أما أنه سيدعى كل أناس بإمامهم: أصحاب الشمس بالشمس، و أصحاب القمر بالقمر، و أصحاب النار بالنار، و أصحاب الحجارة بالحجارة».

From Abu Baseer who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> said about the words of Amir-ul-Momineen<sup>asws</sup>: 'Al-Islam began with the poor/weak, and it would revert back as it was. So good news be to the weak'. So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'O Abu Muhammad! A Caller from among us<sup>asws</sup> would resume with a new Call, just as Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> Called out to them. So I grabbed his<sup>asws</sup> thigh, and said, 'I testify that you<sup>asws</sup> are my Imam<sup>asws</sup>!' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'But, every people would be Called with their Imam – the companions (who followed) the sun, with the sun; the companions of the moon, with the moon; and the companions of the fire, with the fire; and the companions of the stones, with the stones'.<sup>101</sup>

عن بشير الدهان، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: «أنتم- و الله- على دين الله» ثم تلا يَوْمَ نَدْعُوا كُلَّ أُناسٍ بإمامِهِمْ ثم قال: «علي إمامنا، و رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) إمامنا، كم من إمام يجيء يوم القيامة يلعن أصحابه و يلعنونه، و نحن ذرية محمد (صلى الله عليه و آله) و امنا فاطمة (عليها السلام)».

From Basheer Al Dahaan,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'By Allah<sup>azwj</sup>! You (Shias) are all upon the Religion of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>!' Then he<sup>asws</sup> recited *[17:71] The Day when We will Call every human being with their Imam*'. Then he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Ali<sup>asws</sup> is our Imam<sup>asws</sup>, and Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> is our Imam<sup>asws</sup>. How many an Imam would come on

 $<sup>^{99}</sup>$  المحاسن: 144/ 44  $^{99}$  الكافي 1: 303/ 2

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 303/ 118. <sup>101</sup>

the Day of Judgement cursing his companions, and they would be cursing him. And we<sup>asws</sup> are the descendents of Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>, and our<sup>asws</sup> mother is Fatima<sup>asws</sup>. <sup>102</sup>

محمد بن العباس، قال: حدثنا محمد بن الحسين، عن جعفر بن عبد الله المحمدي، عن كثير بن عياش، عن أبي الجارود، عن أبي حفل أوتِيَ كِتابَهُ بِيَمِينِهِ، إلى آخر الكلام: «نزلت في على (عليه السلام)، و جرت في أهل الايمان مثلا».

Muhammad Bin Al-Abbas, from Muhammad Bin Al-Husayn, from Ja'far Bin Abdullah Al-Muhammady, from Kaseer Bin Ayyash, from Abu Al-Jaroud, who has narrated:

'Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> regarding the Words of the Mighty and Majestic *[17:71]* so whoever is Given his Book in his right hand up to the end of the speech, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'It was Revealed regarding (the followers of) Ali<sup>asws</sup>, and flowed in the people of the faith, similarly'. <sup>103</sup>

العياشي: عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام): «أنه إذا كان يوم القيامة يدعى كل بإمامه الذي مات في عصره، فإن أثبته أعطي كتابه بيمينه، لقوله: يَوْمَ نَدْعُوا كُلَّ أُناسٍ بِإمامِهِمْ فَمَنْ أُوتِيَ كِتابَهُ بِيَمِينِهِ فَأُولَئِكَ يَقْرَؤُنَ كِتابَهُمْ و اليمين إثبات الامام، لأنه كتاب يقرؤه، إن الله يقول: فَأَمَّا مَنْ أُوتِيَ كِتابَهُ بِيَمِينِهِ فَيَقُولُ هاؤُمُ اقْرَؤُا كِتابِيَهُ إِنِّي ظَنَنْتُ أَنِّي مُلاق حِسابيّهُ الآية،

Al-Ayyashi, from Abu Baseer, who had narrated:

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> has said: 'When it will be the Day of Judgement, everyone would be called with his respective Imam<sup>asws</sup> in whose era he died in, so if he was proven, then he would be given his book in his right hand [17:71] The Day when We will Call every human being with their Imam; so whoever is Given his Book in his right hand, so they shall be reading their Book, and the right hand proves the Imam<sup>asws</sup>, because he<sup>asws</sup> would be reading the book. Allah<sup>azwi</sup> is Saying [69:19] So as for him who is given his book in his right hand, he will be saying! Come and read my book [69:20] I thought that I would meet my account - the Verse.

و الكتاب: الإمام، فمن نبذه وراء ظهره كما قال: فَنَبَذُوهُ وَراءَ ظُهُورِهِمْ و من أنكره كان من أصحاب الشمال الذين قال الله: وَ أَصْحَابُ الشَّمالِ ما أَصْحَابُ الشَّمالِ فِي سَمُومِ وَ حَمِيمِ وَ ظِلِّ مِنْ يَحْمُومِ إلى آخر الآية».

And the book – is the Imam<sup>asws</sup>. So the one who cast him<sup>asws</sup> behind his back just as He<sup>azwj</sup> Said *[3:187] but they cast it behind their backs and took a small price for it*, and the one who denied him<sup>asws</sup> would be from the companions of the left hand about whom Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Said *[56:41] And those of the left hand, how wretched are those of the left hand! [56:42] In hot wind and boiling water, [56:43] And the shade of black smoke* – up to the end of the Verse'.<sup>104</sup>

حدثنا احمد بن محمد عن الحسن بن محبوب عن عبد الله بن غالب عن جابر عن ابى عبد الله قال لما نزلت هذه الاية يوم ندعو كل اناس بامامهم قال فقال المسلمون يارسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله الست امام الناس كلهم اجمعين فقال انا رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله إلى الناس اجمعين ولكن سيكون بعدى ائمة على الناس من الله من اهل بيتى يقومون في الناس فيكذبون ويظلمهم ائمة الكفر والضلال واشياعهم الا ومن والاهم واتبعهم وصدقهم فهو منى ومعى وسيلقانى الا ومن ظلمهم واعان على ظلمهم وكذبهم فليس منى ولا معى وانا منه برئ.

تأويل الآيات 2: 717/ 10 100 100

تفسير العياشي 2: 302/ 115 10<sup>4</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 303/ 120. مناس

Narrated to us Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al-Hassan Bin Mahboub, from Abdullah Bin Ghaalib, from Jabir who has narrated the following:

Abdullah saws said: 'When this Verse Came down [17:71] The Day when We will Call every human being with their Imam, the Muslims said, 'O Rasool-Allah saww, are you saww not the Imam saws for the whole of mankind?' He saww said: 'I saww am the Rasool-Allah sawi to all the people, but, there will be after me saww Imams saws to the people from Allah sawi from the People saws of my saww Household established within the people. Lies will be forged against them saws, and they saws will be oppressed by the imams of infidelity, and misguidance, and their adherents, and as for the ones who will be friend them saws, and follow them saws, and ratify them saws, they are from me saws and with me saws and they will be attached to me saww, and the ones who oppressed them saws, and helped in oppressing them saws, and forged lies against them saws, are not from me saww, nor are they with me saww, and lasws distance myself from them.

حدثنا الحسين بن محمد عن المعلى بن محمد الاصفهانى عن سلطان بن مرة عن اسحق بن حسان عن الهيثم بن واقد عن على بن الحسين العمرى عن سعد الاسكاف عن الاصبغ بن نباته قال امرنا امير المؤمنين عليه السلام بالمسير إلى المداين من الكوفة فسرنا يوم الاحد وتخلف عمرو بن حريث في سبعة نفر فخرجوا إلى مكان بالحيرة تسمى الخورنق قالوا نتنزه فإذا كان يوم الاربعاء لحقنا عليه السلام قبل ان يجمع فبيناهم يتغذون إذ خرج عليهم ضب فصادوه فاخذه عمرو بن حريث فبسط كفا فقال بايعوه هذا امير المؤمنين فبايعه السبعة وعمرو ثامنهم وارتحلوا ليلة الاربعا

It has been narrated to us from Al-Husayn Bin Muhammad, from Al-Moala Bin Muhammad Al-Isfahany, from Sultan Bin Marat, from Is'haq Bin Hasaan, from Al-Haysam Bin Waqid, from Ali Bin Al-Husayn Al-Amary, from Sa'd Al-Askaaf, from Al-Asbagh Bin Nabata who said:

'Amir-ul-Momineen ordered us to walk from Al-Kufa to Al-Mada'in. We walked on the day of Sunday, and Amro Bin Hareys follow behind with seven people. We came out to a place called Al-Khurnak. In confusion, we strolled, and when it was Wednesday on our right was Aliasws. Before we combined with them, a lizard came out to them, they hunted it and Amro Bin Hareys grabbed it. He stretched out his hand and said, 'I pledge allegiance to it as Amir-ul-Momineen'. The seven of them paid allegiance to it, and Amro was the eighth of them, and they departed on the night of Wednesday.

فقدموا المداين يوم الجمعة وامير المؤمنين على المنبر يخطب ولم يفارق بعضهم بعضا وكانوا جميعا حتى نزلوا باب المسجد فلما دخلوا نظر إليهم امير المؤمنين فقال يا ايها الناس ان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله اسر إلى الف حديث في كل حديث الف باب لكل باب مفتاح وانى سمعت الله يقول يوم ندعو كل اناس بامامهم وانى اقسم لكم بالله لتبعثن ثمانية نفر امامهم الضب ولو شئت ان اسميهم فعلت قال فلو رايت عمرو بن حريث ينتقض كما ينتقض السعفة حياء ولوما.

They arrived at Al-Mada'in of the day of Friday, and Amir-ul-Momineen was giving a sermon on the pulpit, and they had not separated from each other, and they were together until they camped at the door of the Mosque. When they entered, Amir-ul-Momineen looked at them and said: 'O you people! Rasool-Allah confided in me asws a thousand Hadeeth, in each Hadeeth are a thousand doors, and for every door is a key, and I have heard Allah Saws Say [17:71] The Day when We will Call every human being with their Imam, and I saws swear by Allah saws that eight people, among you, will be resurrected by their Imam, the lizard, and if you want I saws

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> Basaair Al Darajaat – P 1 Ch 16 H 1

<u>can name them</u>'. If only you had seen Amro Bin Hareys, he was in shame like the shame of the accused person'. 106

## **VERSE 72**

وَمَنْ كَانَ فِي هَٰذِهِ أَعْمَىٰ فَهُوَ فِي الْآخِرَةِ أَعْمَىٰ وَأَضَلُ سَبِيلًا {72}

[17:72] And whoever was blind with regards to this, he shall (also) be blind in the Hereafter; and more erring from the way

و عنه، قال: حدثنا أبو محمد جعفر بن علي بن أحمد الفقيه القمي الإيلاقي (رضي الله عنه)، قال: أخبرنا أبو محمد الحسن بن محمد بن علي بن صدقة القمي، قال: حدثني أبو عمرو محمد بن عمرو بن عبد العزيز الأنصاري، قال: حدثني من سمع الحسن بن محمد النوفلي ثم الهاشمي، عن الرضا (عليه السلام) أنه قال لعمران الصابي: «إياك و قول الجهال من أهل العمى و الضلال الذين يزعمون أن الله تعالى موجود في الأخرة للحساب و الثواب و العقاب، و ليس بموجود في الدنيا للطاعة و الرجاء، و لو كان في الوجود لله عز و جل نقص و اهتضام لم يوجد في الآخرة أبدا، و لكن القوم تاهوا و عموا و صموا عن الحق من حيث لا يعلمون، و ذلك قوله عز و جل: وَ مَنْ كانَ فِي هذِهِ أَعْمى فَهُوَ فِي الْأَخِرَةِ أَعْمى وَ أَصْلًا سَبِيلًا

And from him, from Abu Muhammad Ja'far Bin Ali Bin Ahmad Al Faqeeh Al Qummi Al Iyaaqi, from Abu Muhammad Al Hassan Bin Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Sadaqat Al Qummi, from Abu Amro Muhammad Bin Amro Bin Abdul Aziz Al Ansaryy, from the one who heard Al Hassan Bin Muhammad Al Nowfaly, then Al Hashimy,

(It has been narrated) from Al-Reza<sup>asws</sup> having said to Imran Al-Saaby: 'Beware of the speech of the ignoramuses from the blind people and the straying one who are claiming that Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the High Exists in the Hereafter for the reckoning and the Reward and the Punishment, and is Non-existent in the world for the obedience and the hope. And had there been a deficiency and injustice in the Existence of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, He<sup>azwj</sup> would not have Existsed in the Hereafter ever. But, the people got lost, and become blind and deaf from the Truth from where they are not knowing. And that is in the Words of the Mighty and Majestic *[17:72]* And whoever was blind with regards to this, he shall (also) be blind in the Hereafter; and more erring from the way.

يعني أعمى عن الحقائق الموجودة، و قد علم ذوو الألباب أن الاستدلال على ما هناك لا يكون إلا بما ها هنا، و من أخذ علم ذلك برأيه، و طلب وجوده و إدراكه عن نفسه دون غيرها، لم يزدد من علم ذلك إلا بعدا، لأن الله تعالى جعل علم ذلك خاصة عند قوم يعقلون و يعلمون و يفقهون».

It Means the blindness from the realities of the Existence, and the ones with the intellect have known that the evidence upon what is over there, does not come to be except with what is over here. And the one who takes that knowledge by his own opinion, and seeks His<sup>azwj</sup> existence and realisation from himself, apart from elsewhere, it would not increase him in anything from that knowledge except for remoteness from it, because Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the High Made that Knowledge especially to be in the possession of a people<sup>asws</sup>, who are wise, and knowing, and understanding'. <sup>107</sup>

عن أبي الطفيل عامر بن واثلة، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام)، قال: «جاء رجل إلى أبي، فقال: ابن عباس يزعم أنه يعلم كل آية نزلت في القرآن في أي يوم نزلت، و فيمن نزلت، فقال أبي (عليه السلام): فسله: فيمن نزلت: وَ مَنْ كانَ فِي هذِهِ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> Basaair Al Darajaat – P 6 Ch 16 H 15

عيون أخبار الرّضا (عليه السّلام) 1: 175/ 1، التوحيد: 438/ 1 <sup>107</sup>

أَعْمَى فَهُوَ فِي الْآخِرَةِ أَعْمَى وَ أَضَلُّ سَبِيلًا، و فيمن نزلت: وَ لا يَنْفَعُكُمْ نُصْحِي إِنْ أَرَدْتُ أَنْ أَنْصَحَ لَكُمْ إِنْ كَانَ اللَّهُ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يُغْوِيَكُمْ و فيمن نزلت: يا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا اصْبرُوا وَ صابرُوا وَ رابطُوا؟

From Abu Al Tufayl Aamir Bin Waasila,

'Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'A man came to my<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup>, so he said, 'Ibn Abbas is claiming that he knows every Verse Revealed in the Quran, in which day it was Revealed, and regarding whom it was Revealed'. So my<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup> said: 'So ask him, regarding whom it was Revealed [17:72] And whoever was blind with regards to this, he shall (also) be blind in the Hereafter; and more erring from the way: and regarding whom it was Revealed [11:34] my advice will not profit you if Allah Intended that He should Leave you to go astray; and regarding whom it was Revealed [3:200] O you who believe! Be patient and excel in patience and remain steadfast?'

فأتاه الرجل، فغضب و قال: وددت أن الذي أمرك بهذا واجهني به فأسأله، و لكن سله: مع العرش، و فيم خلق، و كم هو، و كيف هو؟ فانصرف الرجل إلى أبي، فقال ما قيل له، فقال أبّي: و هل أجابك في الآيات؟ قال: لا. قال الكني أجيبك فيها بنور و علم غير المدعى و لا المنتحل، أما الأوليان فنزلتا فيه و في أبيه، و أما الاخرى فنزلت في أبي و فينا، و لم يكن الرباط الذي أمرنا به بعد، و سبكون من نسلنا المرابط، و من نسله المرابط».

So the man went to him, but he got angry and said, 'I would like you (to go to) the one asws who ordered you with this to be faced by me, and ask him sws, 'With the Throne, regarding whom was it Created, and how much is it, and how is its (description)?' So the man came back to my<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup>, and said what was said to him. So my<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup> said: 'And did he answer you with regards to the Verses?' He said, 'No'. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>asws</sup> will answer you regarding these by a Light and Knowledge which can neither be defended against nor can it be impersonated. As for the first two (Verses), so these two were Revealed regarding himself and his father. And as for the last one, so it was Revealed regarding myasws fatherasws, and regarding us<sup>asws</sup>. And the steadfastedness is not the one which we<sup>asws</sup> have been Commanded by afterwards, and the steadfastedness will be happening from our asws descendants<sup>asws</sup>, and the steadfastedness from their<sup>asws</sup> descendants<sup>asws, 108</sup>

عن كليب، عن أبى عبد الله (عليه السلام)، قال: سأله أبو بصير و أنا أسمع، فقال له: رجل له مائة ألف، فقال: العام أحج، العام أحج فأدركه الموت و لُم يحج حجة الإسلام؟ فقال: «يا أبا بصير، أو ما سمعت قول الله: وَ مَنْ كانَ فِي هذِهِ أَعْمَى فَهُوَ فِي ٱلْآخِرَةِ أَعْمِي وَ أَضَلُّ سَبِيلًا عمى عن فريضة من فرائض الله».

For Kalevb.

(It has been narrated) from Abu Abdullah asws, said, 'Abu Baseer asked him asws, and I was listening, 'A man had one hundred thousand (money), so he said, 'This year I will perform Hajj, this year I will perform Hajj'. But the death afflicted him and he did not perform Hajj. (Is it) proof of Al-Islam?' So he saws said: 'O Abu Baseer! Or have you not heard the Words of Allah [17:72] And whoever was blind with regards to this, he shall (also) be blind in the Hereafter; and more erring from the way? Blind (oblivious) from an obligation, from the Obligations of Allah azwj, 109

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 305/ 129. <sup>108</sup> تفسير العيّاشي 2: 306/ 130.

عن على بن الحلبي، عن أبي بصير، عن أحدهما (عليهما السلام)، في قول الله وَ مَنْ كانَ فِي هذِهِ أَعْمى فَهُو فِي الْآخِرَةِ أَعْمى وَ الْآخِرَةِ أَعْمى وَ أَضَلُّ سَبيلًا، فقال: «في الرجعة».

From Ali Bin Al Halby, from Abu Baseer,

(It has been narrated) from one of them<sup>asws</sup> ( $5^{th}$  or the  $6^{th}$  Imam<sup>asws</sup>) regarding the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> [17:72] And whoever was blind with regards to this, he shall (also) be blind in the Hereafter; and more erring from the way, so he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Regarding the Return (الرجعة)'. 110

#### **VERSES 73 - 76**

وَإِنْ كَادُوا لَيَفْتِثُونَكَ عَنِ الَّذِي أَوْحَيْنَا إِلَيْكَ لِتَفْتَرِيَ عَلَيْنَا غَيْرَهُ ۖ وَإِذًا لَاتَخَذُوكَ خَلِيلًا {73} وَلَوْلَا أَنْ تَبَّتْنَاكَ لَقَدْ كِدْتَ تَرْكَنُ إِلْيَهِمْ شَيْنًا قَلِيلًا {74} إِذًا لَأَذَقْنَاكَ ضِعْفُ الْحَيَاةِ وَضِعْفُ الْمَمَاتِ ثُمَّ لَا تَجِدُ لَكَ عَلَيْنَا نَصِيرًا {75} وَإِنْ كَادُوا لَيَسْتَفِزُّونَكَ مِنَ الْأَرْضِ لِيُخْرِجُوكَ مِنْهَا ۖ وَإِنْ كَادُوا لَيَسْتَفِزُ وَنَكَ

[17:73] And they plotted to tempt you away from that which We Revealed to you, to make you to substitute against Us with someone else, and then they would have taken you for a friend [17:74] And had We not Affirmed you, you would have almost inclined towards them a little [17:75] In that case We would have Made you to taste a prolonged life and a prolonged death, then you would not have found for yourself any helper against Us [17:76] And they plotted to scare you off the land that they might expel you from it, and in that case they will not have remained behind you, but for a little while

ابن بابويه، قال: حدثنا تميم بن عبد الله بن تميم القرشي (رضي الله عنه)، قال: حدثني أبي، عن حمدان بن سليمان النيسابوري، عن علي بن محمد بن الجهم، عن أبي الحسن الرضا (عليه السلام)، مما سأله المأمون، فقال له: أخبرني عن قول الله عز و جل: عَفَا الله عَنْكَ لِمَ أَذِنْتَ لَهُمْ. قال الرضا (عليه السلام): «هذا مما نزل بإياك أعني و اسمعي يا جارة خاطب الله عز و جل بذلك نبيه (صلى الله عليه و آله) و أراد به أمته، و كذلك قوله تعالى: لَئِنْ أَشْرَكْتَ لَيَحْبَطَنَ عَمَلُكَ وَلَا اللهُ اللهُ عَلَيْكُونَنَّ مِنَ الْخاسِرينَ و قوله تعالى: وَ لَوْ لا أَنْ تَبَتْنَاكَ لَقَدْ كِذْتَ تَرْكُنُ اللهُهُمْ شَيْئًا قَلِيلًا». قال: صدقت، يا بن رسول الله.

Ibn Babuwayh, from Tameem Bin Abdullah Bin Tameem Al Qarshy, from his father, from Hamdan Bin Sulayman Al Neshapoury, from Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Al Jaham,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>asws</sup> from what Al-Mamoun asked him<sup>asws</sup> saying, 'Inform me about the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic *[9:43] Allah Pardon you! Why did you give them leave*'. Al-Reza<sup>asws</sup> said: 'This is from what was Revealed Meaning you and Making the neighbour to hear it. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Addresses by that, His<sup>azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>saww</sup> and Intends by it his<sup>saww</sup> community. And similar to that are His<sup>azwj</sup> Words *[39:65] If you associate, your deeds would be confiscated and you would end up being from the losers*. And the Words of the High *[17:74] And had We not Affirmed you, you would have almost inclined towards them a little*'. He said, 'You<sup>asws</sup> have spoken the truth, O son<sup>asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>!'<sup>111</sup>

ابن بابويه، قال: حدثنا أبو على أحمد بن يحيى المكتب، قال: حدثنا أحمد بن محمد الوراق، قال: حدثني بشير بن سعيد بن قيلويه العدل بالرافقة، قال: حدثنا عبد الجبار بن كثير التميمي اليماني، قال: سمعت محمد بن حرب الهلالي أمير المدينة

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 306/ 131. <sup>110</sup>

عيون أخبار الرّضا (عليه السّلام) 1: 202/ 1 111

يقول: سألت جعفر بن محمد (عليه السلام)، فقلت له: يا بن رسول الله، في نفسي مسألة، أريد أن أسألك عنها، فقال: «إن شئت أخبرتك بمسألتك [قبل أن تسألني]، و إن شئت فسل».

Ibn Babuwayh, from Abu Ali Ahmad Bin Yahya Al-Maktab, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Al-Waraq, from Basheer Bin Saeed Bin Qaylawiya, from Abdul Jabbar Bin Kaseer Al-Tameemy Al-Yamani, from Muhammad Bin Harb Al-Halaly, the Emir of Al-Medina who said,

'I asked Ja'far Bin Muhammad<sup>asws</sup>, 'O son<sup>asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>! I have within myself, a certain question which I want to ask you about'. So he<sup>asws</sup> said; 'If you like I<sup>asws</sup> would inform you of your questions before you even ask me<sup>asws</sup>, and if you so like, then ask'.

قال: قلت له: يا بن رسول الله، و بأي شيء تعرف ما في نفسي قبل سؤالي؟ قال: «بالتوسم و التفرس، أما سمعت قول الله عز و جل: إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآياتٍ لِلْمُتَوَسِّمِينَ ، و قول رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): اتقوا فراسة المؤمن فإنه ينظر بنور الله؟» قال: فقلت: يا بن رسول الله، فأخبرني بمسألتي.

I said, 'O son<sup>asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>! And by which thing do you<sup>asws</sup> recognise what is within myself before I even ask you<sup>asws</sup>?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'By expectation and insight. Have you not heard the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic *[15:75] Surely in this are signs for those who examine*, and the words of Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>: 'Fear the insight of a Believer for he looks by the Light of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>?' I said, 'O son<sup>asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>, so inform me regarding my questions'.

قال: «أردت أن تسألني عن رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله)، [لم] لم يطق حمله علي بن أبي طالب (عليه السلام) عند حطه الأصنام عن سطح الكعبة، مع قوته و شدته و ما ظهر منه في قلع باب القموص بخيبر و الرمي به إلى ورائه أربعين ذراعا، و كان لا يطيق حمله أربعون رجلا، و قد كان رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) يركب الناقة و الفرس و الحمار، و ركب البراق ليلة المعراج، و كل ذلك دون علي (عليه السلام) في القوة و الشدة؟ قال: فقلت له: عن هذا و الله أردت أن أسألك، يا بن رسول الله.

He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'You intend to ask me about Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> as to why did he<sup>saww</sup> carry Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>asws</sup> to bring down the idols from the surface of the Kabah, when he<sup>asws</sup> had the strength and the intensity which he<sup>asws</sup> displayed when he<sup>asws</sup> ripped off the door of the fort of Khaybar and threw it behind him to a distance of forty cubits, and it was not being carried by forty men, and Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> had ridden upon the camel, and the horse, and the mule, and rode upon Al-Buraaq on the night of the Ascension (المعراج), and all that was lower than Ali<sup>asws</sup> in strength and intensity?' I said, 'By Allah azwi, this is what I intended to ask you<sup>asws</sup>, O son<sup>asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>. 112

عن عبد الله بن عثمان البجلي، عن رجل: أن النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله) اجتمع عنده رؤساؤهم فتكلموا في علي (عليه السلام)، و كان من النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله) أن يلين لهم في بعض القول، فأنزل الله لَقَدْ كِدْتَ تَرْكُنُ إِلَيْهِمْ شَيْئاً قَلِيلًا إِذاً لَا تَخْدُ اللهُ عَلَيْنا نَصِيراً ثم لا تَجد بعدك مثل على (عليه السلام) وليا.

From Abdullah Bin Usman Al Bajaly, from a man that,

'The Prophet<sup>saww</sup> gathered their chief in his<sup>saww</sup> presence, and spoke to them with regards to Ali<sup>asws</sup>. And the Prophet<sup>saww</sup> was soft-spoken in his<sup>saww</sup> some of his<sup>saww</sup> speech, so Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Revealed *[17:74]* And had We not Affirmed you, you would have almost inclined towards them a little *[17:75]* In that case We would have

<sup>(</sup>Extract) علل الشرائع: 173/ 1.

Made you to taste a prolonged life and and a prolonged death, then you would not have found for yourself any helper against Us, then you<sup>saww</sup> will not find after you<sup>saww</sup> the like of Ali<sup>asws</sup> as a ولياً (Appointed Authority).<sup>113</sup>

# **VERSE 77**

سُنَّةَ مَنْ قَدْ أَرْسَلْنَا قَبْلَكَ مِنْ رُسُلِنَا ﴿ وَلَا تَجِدُ لِسُنَّتِنَا تَحْوِيلًا {77}

[17:77] A Sunnah of those Rasools We had Sent before you, and you will not find a change in Our Sunnah

عن أبي العباس: عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) في قول الله: سُنَّةَ مَنْ قَدْ أَرْسَلْنا قَبْلَكَ مِنْ رُسُلِنا. قال: «هي سنة محمد (صلى الله عليه و آله) و من كان قبله من الرسل، و هو الإسلام».

From Abu Al Abbas,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> [17:77] *A Sunnah of those Rasools We had Sent before you*, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'It is the Sunnah of Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> and the ones who were before him<sup>saww</sup> from the Rasools<sup>as</sup>, and it is Al-Islam'.<sup>114</sup>

العياشي: عن بعض أصحابنا، عن أحدهما (عليهما السلام)، قال: «إن الله قضى الاختلاف على خلقه، و كان أمرا قد قضاه في علمه كما قضى على الأمم من قبلكم، و هي السنن و الأمثال تجري على الناس، فجرت علينا كما جرت على الأمم من قبلنا، و قول الله حق،

Al Ayyashi, from one of our companions,

(It has been narrated) from one of them<sup>asws</sup> (5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>asws</sup>) having said: 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Decreed for there to be differences upon His<sup>azwj</sup> creatures, and the matter had been in His<sup>azwj</sup> Knowledge just as it had been upon the communities who were before you. And it is the Sunnah and the Parables, which flow upon the people. So it would flow to us as it had flowed to the communities who were before us, and the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> are True.

قال الله تبارك و تعالى لمحمد (صلى الله عليه و آله): سُنَّةَ مَنْ قَدْ أَرْسَلْنا قَبْلَكَ مِنْ رُسُلِنا وَ لا تَجِدُ لِسُنَّتِنا تَحْوِيلًا ، و قال: فَهَلْ يَنْتَظِرُونَ إِلَّا مِثْلَ أَيَامِ فَهَلْ يَنْظُرُونَ إِلَّا سُنَّتَ الْأَوَّلِينَ فَلَنْ تَجِدَ لِسُنَّتِ اللهِ تَبْدِيلًا وَ لَنْ تَجِدَ لِسُنَّتِ اللهِ تَحْوِيلًا، و قال: فَهَلْ يَنْتَظِرُونَ إِلَّا مِثْلَ أَيَّامِ الَّذِينَ خَلُوْا مِنْ قَبْلِهِمْ قُلْ فَانْتَظِرُوا إِنِّي مَعَكُمْ مِنَ الْمُنْتَظِرِينَ و قال: لا تَبْدِيلَ لِخَلْقِ اللهِ.

Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Blessed and High Said to Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> [17:77] A Sunnah of those Rasools We had Sent before you, and you will not find a change in Our Sunnah. And Said [10:102] What do they wait for then but the like of the days of those who passed away before them? Say: Wait then; surely I too am with you of those who wait. And Said [30:30] there is no altering of Allah's creation.

و قد قضى الله على موسى (عليه السلام) و هو مع قومه يريهم الآيات و العبر، ثم مروا على قوم يعبدون أصناما قالُوا يا مُوسَى اجْعَلْ لَنا إلهاً كَما لَهُمْ آلِهَةٌ قالَ إِنَّكُمْ قَوْمٌ تَجْهَلُونَ و استخلف موسى هارون (عليهما السلام) فنصبوا عِجْلًا جَسَداً لَهُ

. .

تفسير العِيّاشي 2: 306/ 133.

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 308/ 135 114

خُوارٌ فَقالُوا هذا إِلهُكُمْ وَ إِلهُ مُوسى و تركوا هارون، فقال: يا قَوْمِ إِنَّما فُتِنْتُمْ بِهِ وَ إِنَّ رَبَّكُمُ الرَّحْمنُ فَاتَّبِعُونِي وَ أَطِيعُوا أَمْرِي قالُوا لَنْ نَبْرَحَ عَلَيْهِ عاكِفِينَ حَتَّى يَرْجِعَ إِلَيْنا مُوسى فضرب لكم أمثالهم، و بين لكم كيف صنع بهم».

And Allah<sup>azwj</sup> had Decreed to Musa<sup>as</sup>, and he<sup>as</sup> was with his<sup>as</sup> people, to show them the Signs and the Parables. Then he<sup>as</sup> passed by a people who were worshipping idols. *[7:138] They said: O Musa! make for us a god as they have (their) gods He said: Surely you are a people acting ignorantly*. And Musa<sup>as</sup> appointed Haroun<sup>as</sup> as Caliph, but they established *[20:88] so they said: This is your god and the god of Musa*, and they left Haroun<sup>as</sup>. He<sup>as</sup> said *[20:90] O people! You are only tried by it, and surely your Lord is the Beneficent, therefore follow me and obey my order <i>[20:91] They said: We will not leave our devotion to it until Musa returns to us*. And He<sup>azwj</sup> Struck Examples for you all (to See) how you react to these'.

و قال: «إن نبي الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) لم يقبض حتى أعلم الناس أمر علي (عليه السلام)، فقال: من كنت مولاه فعلي مولاه. و قال: إنه مني بمنزلة هارون من موسى غير أنه لا نبي بعدي.

And he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'The Prophet<sup>saww</sup> of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> did not pass away until he<sup>saww</sup> taught to the people, the matter of Ali<sup>asws</sup>. So he<sup>saww</sup> said: 'The one of who I<sup>saww</sup> was the Master of, so Ali<sup>asws</sup> is his Master'. And he<sup>saww</sup> said: 'He<sup>asws</sup> is from me<sup>saww</sup> of the status which Haroun<sup>as</sup> was from Musa<sup>as</sup>, apart from (the fact) that he<sup>asws</sup> is not a Prophet<sup>as</sup> after me<sup>saww</sup>.

و كان صاحب راية رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) في المواطن كلها، و كان معه في المسجد يدخله على كل حال، و كان أول الناس إيمانا به، فلما قبض نبي الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) كان الذي كان، لما قد قضي من الاختلاف، و عمد عمر فبايع أبا بكر و لم يدفن رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) بعد، فلما رأى ذلك علي (عليه السلام)، و رأى الناس قد بايعوا أبا بكر خشى أن يفتتن الناس ففرغ إلى كتاب الله و أخذ بجمعه في مصحف،

And he<sup>asws</sup> was the Master of the Flag of Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> in all the places, and was with him<sup>saww</sup> in the Masjid alone in all situations, and he<sup>asws</sup> was the first of the people to believe in him<sup>saww</sup>. So when the Prophet<sup>saww</sup> of Allah<sup>saww</sup> passed away, that which happened, happened. So when the differences occurred, and Umar extended his hand and pledged his allegiance to Abu Bakr, and did not bury Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> afterwards, Ali<sup>asws</sup> saw that, and saw the people to have pledged their allegiances to Abu Bakr, and feared the strife of the people. So he<sup>asws</sup> resolved to compile the Book of Allah<sup>saww</sup>, and took all that which was gathered in the Parchments.

فأرسل أبو بكر إليه أن تعال فبايع، فقال علي (عليه السلام): لا أخرج حتى أجمع القرآن فأرسل إليه مرة اخرى، فقال: لا أخرج حتى أفرغ، فأرسل إليه الثالثة عمر رجلا يقال له: قنفذ، فقامت فاطمة بنت رسول الله (صلوات الله عليهما) تحول بينه و بين علي (عليه السلام) فضربها،

So Abu Bakr sent for him<sup>asws</sup> to come and pledge allegiance to him. So Ali<sup>asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>asws</sup> will not come out until I<sup>asws</sup> gather the Quran'. So he sent for him<sup>asws</sup> for a second time, so he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>asws</sup> will not come out until I<sup>asws</sup> am free from it'. So Umar sent for him<sup>asws</sup> for the third time, a man called Qunfuz. So Fatima<sup>asws</sup>, daughter<sup>asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>, came in between him and Ali<sup>asws</sup>, so he hit her<sup>asws</sup>.

فانطلق قنفذ و ليس معه علي (عليه السلام)، فخشي أن يجمع علي (عليه السلام) الناس، فأمر بحطب فجعل الحطب حوالي بيته، ثم انطلق عمر بنار، فأراد أن يحرق على على (عليه السلام) بيته و على فاطمة و الحسن و الحسين (صلوات الله عليهم)، فلما رأى على (عليه السلام) ذلك خرج فبايع كارها غير طائع».

So Qunfuz returned, and Ali<sup>asws</sup> was not with him. So, due to the fear that Ali<sup>asws</sup> would gather the people, he ordered for the firewood, and placed it around his<sup>asws</sup> house. Then Umar called for the fire, intending to burn the house upon Ali<sup>asws</sup>, and upon Fatima<sup>asws</sup>, and Al-Hassan<sup>asws</sup>, and Al-Husayn<sup>asws</sup>. So when Ali<sup>asws</sup> saw that, he came out, and his<sup>asws</sup> allegiance was seek abhorrently, unwillingly'.<sup>115</sup>

#### **VERSE 78**

أَقِم الصَّلَاةَ لِدُلُوكِ الشَّمْسِ إِلَىٰ غَسَقِ اللَّيْلِ وَقُرْآنَ الْفَجْرِ ﴿ إِنَّ قُرْآنَ الْفَجْرِ كَانَ مَشْهُودًا {78}

[17:78] Establish the Prayer from the declining of the sun till the darkness of the night and the morning recitation; surely the recitation at dawn was always witnessed

ابن بابويه، قال: حدثنا محمد بن علي ماجيلويه، عن عمه محمد بن أبي القاسم، عن أحمد بن أبي عبد الله، عن أبي الحسن علي بن الحسين البرقي، عن عبد الله بن جبلة، عن معاوية بن عمار، عن الحسن بن عبد الله، عن آبائه، عن جده الحسن بن علي بن أبي طالب (عليهما السلام)، قال: «جاء نفر من اليهود إلى رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله)، فسأله أعلمهم عن مسائل، فكان فيما سأله، [أن] قال: أخبرني عن الله عز و جل، لأي شيء فرض هذه الخمس صلوات، في خمس مواقيت على أمتك، في ساعات الليل و النهار؟

Ibn Babuwayh said, 'Muhammad Bin Ali Majaylawiya narrated to us, from his uncle Muhammad Bin Abu Al-Qasim, from Ahmad Bin Abu Abdullah, from Abu Al-Hassan Ali Bin Al-Husayn Al-Barqy, from Abdullah Bin Jabalat, from Muawiya Bin Amaar, from Al-Hassan Bin Abdullah, from his forefathers,

(It has been narrated) from his grandfather<sup>asws</sup> Al-Hassan<sup>asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'A number of Jews came up to Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>, so they asked him<sup>asws</sup> to know about certain issues. From what they questioned him<sup>saww</sup> was, 'Inform me about Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, for which thing did He<sup>azwj</sup> Obligate these five (daily) Prayers during the five times, upon your<sup>saww</sup> community, in the hours of the night and the day?'

فقال النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله): إن الشمس عند الزوال لها حلقة تدخل فيها، فإذا دخلت فيها زالت الشمس فيسبح كل شيء دون العرش بحمد ربي جل جلاله، و هي الساعة التي يصلي على فيها ربي، ففرض الله عز و جل على و على أمتي فيها الصلاة، و قال: أقم الصَلاة لِدُلُوكِ الشَّمْسِ إلى غَسَقِ اللَّيْلِ، و هي الساعة التي يؤتى فيها بجهنم يوم القيامة، فما من مؤمن يوافق تلك الساعة أن يكون ساجدا، أو راكعا، أو قائما، إلا حرم الله جسده على النار.

So the Prophet<sup>saww</sup> said: 'The sun, during its meridian, a ring enters into it. So when it enters the ring, the sun sets. So everything underneath the Throne Glorifies my<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> Majestic is His<sup>azwj</sup> Majesty. And this is the times in which my<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> Sends Blessings upon me<sup>saww</sup>. Therefore Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic has Obligated the Prayer upon me<sup>saww</sup> and my<sup>saww</sup> community, and Said *[17:78] Establish Prayer from the declining of the sun till the darkness of the night*. And this is the time in which the Hell would be Brought on the Day of Judgement. So there is none from the Believers who would fall down into Prostration, of bowing, or standing, except that Allah<sup>azwj</sup> would Prohibit his body to the Fire.

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 306/ 134 115 115

و أما صلاة العصر، فهي الساعة التي أكل فيها آدم من الشجرة فأخرجه الله من الجنة، فأمر الله عز و جل ذريته بهذه الصلاة إلى يوم القيامة، و اختارها لامتي، فهي من أحب الصلوات إلى الله عز و جل، و أوصاني أن أحفظها من بين الصلوات.

And as for the mid-afternoon (العصر) Prayer, so it is the time in which Adam<sup>as</sup> ate from the tree. So Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Exited him<sup>as</sup> from the Paradise. Thus, Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Commanded his<sup>as</sup> descendants by this Prayer (العصر) up to the Day of Judgement, and Chose it for my<sup>saww</sup> community. This is the most beloved Prayer to Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and He<sup>azwj</sup> Bequeathed to me<sup>saww</sup> that I<sup>saww</sup> should preserve it, from between the Prayers.

و أما صلاة المغرب، فهي الساعة التي تاب الله عز و جل فيها على آدم، و كان بين ما أكل من الشجرة و بين ما تاب الله عليه ثلاث مائة سنة من أيام الدنيا، و في أيام الآخرة يوم كألف سنة ما بين العصر و العشاء، فصلى آدم ثلاث ركعات: ركعة لخطيئته، و ركعة لخطيئة حواء، و ركعة لتوبته،

And as for the Evening (المغرب) Prayer, so it is the time in which Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Turned (Mercifully) to Adam<sup>as</sup>. And there was a duration of three hundred years from the days of the world between what he<sup>as</sup> ate from the tree and Allah<sup>azwj</sup> having Turned Mercifully to him<sup>as</sup>. And in the days of the Hereafter, a day is like a thousand years of what is between the 'Asr' and the 'Isha'. So, Adam<sup>as</sup> Prayed three Cycles – one Cycle for his<sup>as</sup> error, and a Cycle for the error of Hawwa<sup>as</sup>, and a Cycle for repenting to Him<sup>azwj</sup>.

فافترض الله عز و جل هذه الركعات الثلاث على امتي، و هي الساعة التي يستجاب فيها الدعاء، فوعدني ربي عز و جل أن يستجيب لمن دعاه فيها، و هي الصلاة التي أمرني بها ربي في قوله عز و جل: فَسُبْحانَ اللهِ حِينَ تُمْسُونَ وَ حِينَ تُصْبِحُونَ.

So Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Obligated these Cycles upon my<sup>saww</sup> community, and it is the time in which He<sup>azwj</sup> Answers the supplication. My<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic has Promised me<sup>saww</sup> that He<sup>azwj</sup> would Answer the one who supplicates in it. And it is the time in which my<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> Commanded me<sup>saww</sup> for it, in the Words of the Mighty and Majestic *[30:17] Therefore Glorify Allah when you come up to the evening and when you come up to the morning*.

و أما صلاة العشاء الآخرة، فإن للقبر ظلمة، و ليوم القيامة ظلمة، فأمرني الله عز و جل و امتي بهذه الصلاة في ذلك الوقت لتنور القبور، و ليعطيني و امتي النور على الصراط، و ما من قدم مشت إلى صلاة العتمة إلا حرم الله جسدها على النار، و هي الصلاة التي اختارها الله للمرسلين قبلي.

And as for the last Evening (العشاء) Prayer – so there would be darkness in the graves, and darkness on the Day of Judgement. Thus Allah Mighty and Majestic Commanded me and my community for this Prayer, in that time for the heat of the graves, and He would be Giving me and my community, the light upon the Bridge (الصراط), and there is none from the feet which would walk to the last Evening (العشاء) Prayer, except that Allah would Prohibit its body upon the Fire. And this is the Prayer which Allah had Chose for the Mursil Prophets before me saww.

و أما صلاة الفجر، فإن الشمس إذا طلعت تطلع على قرني شيطان، فأمرني الله عز و جل أن اصلي صلاة الغداة قبل طلوع الشمس، و قبل أن يسجد لها الكافر، فتسجد امتي لله عز و جل، و سرعتها أحب إلى الله عز و جل، و هي الصلاة التي تشهدها ملائكة الليل، و ملائكة النهار. قال اليهودي: صدقت، يا محمد».

And as for the Dawn Prayer, so when the sun emerges, Satan emerges upon my companions. Therefore, Allah Mighty and Majestic Commanded me saww that I saww should Pray the Dawn Prayer before the emergence of the sun. Beforehand, the Infidels used to prostrate to it, but my community prostrates to Allah Mighty and Majestic, and it is easily the most beloved to Allah Mighty and Majestic. And it is the Prayer which is witnessed by the Angels of the night, and Angels of the day. The Jew said, 'You'saww have spoken the truth, O Muhammad'saww'.

قَالَ فَقُلْتُ لِعَلِيِّ بْنِ الْحُسَيْنِ (عليه السلام) فَمَتَى زَوَّجَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ (صلى الله عليه وآله) فَاطِمَةَ مِنْ عَلِيٍّ (عليه السلام) فَقَالَ بِالْمَدِينَةِ بَعْدَ الْهِجْرَةِ بِسَنَةٍ وَ كَانَ لَهَا يَوْمَئِذِ تِسْعُ سِنِينَ قَالَ عَلِيُّ بْنُ الْحُسَيْنِ (عليه السلام) وَ لَمْ يُولَدُ لِرَسُولِ اللهِ (صلى الله عليه وآله) مِنْ خَدِيجَةَ (عليها السلام) عَلَى فِطْرَةِ الْإِسْلَامِ إِلَّا فَاطِمَةُ (عليها السلام) وَ قَدْ كَانَتْ خَدِيجَةُ مَاتَتْ قَبْلَ الْهِجْرَةِ بَسَنَةٍ وَ مَاتَ أَبُو طَالِبِ بَعْدَ مَوْتِ خَدِيجَةَ بَسَنَةٍ

(The narrator) said, 'I said to Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Al-Husayn<sup>asws</sup>, 'So when did the Messenger<sup>saww</sup> get Fatima<sup>asws</sup> married to Ali<sup>asws</sup>?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'At Al-Medina, a year after the Migration, and she was in her<sup>asws</sup> ninth year'. Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Al-Husayn<sup>asws</sup> said: 'And there was no birth to the Rasool Allah<sup>saww</sup> from Khadija<sup>as</sup> upon the nature of Al-Islam except for Fatima<sup>asws</sup>, and Khadija<sup>as</sup> had passed away a year before the Migration, and Abu Talib<sup>as</sup> had passed away a year after her<sup>as</sup> passing away.

فَلَمَّا فَقَدَهُمَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ (صلى الله عليه وآله) سَئِمَ الْمُقَامَ بِمَكَّةَ وَ دَخَلَهُ حُزْنٌ شَدِيدٌ وَ أَشْفَقَ عَلَى نَفْسِهِ مِنْ كُفَّارِ قُرَيْشٍ فَشَكَا إِلَيْهِ اخْرُجْ مِنَ الْقَرْيَةِ الظَّالِمِ أَهْلُهَا وَ هَاجِرْ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ فَلَيْسَ لَكَ الْيَوْمَ إِلَيْهِ اخْرُجْ مِنَ الْقَرْيَةِ الظَّالِمِ أَهْلُهَا وَ هَاجِرْ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ فَلَيْسَ لَكَ الْيَوْمَ بِمِكَةَ نَاصِرٌ وَ انْصِبْ لِلْمُشْرِكِينَ حَرْبًا فَعِنْدَ ذَلِكَ تَوَجَّهَ رَسُولُ اللهِ (صلى الله عليه وآله) إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ

So when the two of them<sup>as</sup> passed away, the Rasool Allah<sup>saww</sup> got tired of staying at Makkah, and was overcome by intense grief and sympathised with himself<sup>saww</sup> from the infidels of Qureysh. He<sup>saww</sup> informed Jibraeel<sup>as</sup> about that, so Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Revealed unto him<sup>saww</sup>: "Go out from the town where (its) people are unjust and Migrate to Al-Medina, for today there is no helper for you<sup>saww</sup> at Makkah, and establish a war against the Polytheists". So the Rasool Allah<sup>saww</sup> heeded that and directed himself<sup>saww</sup> to Al-Medina'.

فَقُلْتُ لَهُ فَمَتَى فُرِضَتِ الصَّلَاةُ عَلَى الْمُسْلِمِينَ عَلَى مَا هُمْ عَلَيْهِ الْيَوْمَ فَقَالَ بِالْمَدِينَةِ حِينَ ظَهَرَتِ الدَّعْوَةُ وَ قَوِيَ الْإِسْلَامُ وَ كَتَبَ اللَّهُ عَزَ وَ جَلَّ عَلَى الْمُسْلِمِينَ الْجَهَادَ وَ زَادَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ (صلى الله عليه وآله) فِي الصَّلَاةِ سَبْعَ رَكَعَاتٍ فِي الظَّهْرِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ وَ فِي الْمَعْرِبِ رَكْعَةً وَ فِي الْعِشَاءِ الْآخِرَةِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ وَ فِي الْفَجْرَ عَلَى مَا فُرِضَتُ لِتَعْجِيلِ رَكْعَةً وَ فِي الْعِشَاءِ الْآخِرَةِ رَكْعَتَيْنِ وَ أَقَرَ الْفَجْرَ عَلَى مَا فُرِضَتُ لِتَعْجِيلِ ثُرُولِ مَلَائِكَةِ النَّهَارِ يَسْهَدُونَ مَعَ ثَرُولِ مَلَائِكَةُ النَّهَارِ يَسُّهُدُونَ مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ (صلى الله عليه وآله) صَلَاةً الْفَجْرِ قَلْدَلِكَ قَالَ اللَّهُ عَزْ وَ جَلَّ وَ قُرْآنَ الْفَجْرِ إِنَّ قُرْآنَ الْفَجْرِ كَانَ مَسْهُوداً يَشْهَدُهُ الْمُسْلِمُونَ وَ يَشْهَدُهُ مَلَائِكَةُ النَّهَارِ وَ مَلَائِكَةُ اللَّيْلِ.

So I (the narrator) said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'So when was the Salat became Obligatory upon the Muslims in the form that they are Praying today?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'At Al-Medina when the Call was made apparent, and Al-Islam was strong, and Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Decreed Al-Jihaad upon the Muslims, and the Rasool Allah<sup>saww</sup> increased in the Prayer, seven cycles – two cycles in *Al-Zohr*, and two cycles in *Al-Asr*, and one cycle in *Al-Maghrib*, and two cycles in *Al-Isha*, and accepted *Al-Fajr* upon what it had been Obligated in order to expedite the descent of the Angels of the day from the sky and to expedite that rising of the Angels of the night to the sky. And the Angels of the night and the

علل الشرائع: 337/ 1 116

Angels of the day had been testifying with the Rasool Allah<sup>saww</sup> for Al-Fajr Prayer, so that is the Statement of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>: **[17:78]** surely the recitation at dawn was always witnessed, witnessed by the Muslims and witnessed by the Angels of the day and Angels of the night'. 117

و عنه: عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن يونس، عن يزيد بن خليفة، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله (عليه السلام): وان عمر بن حنظلة أتانا عنك بوقت. فقال أبو عبد الله (عليه السلام): «إذن لا يكذب علينا». قلت: ذكر أنك قلت: «إن أول صلاة افترضها الله على نبيه (صلى الله عليه و آله) الظهر، و هو قول الله عز و جل: أقِم الصلاة لِدُلُوكِ الشَّمْسِ فإذا زالت الشمس لا يمنعك إلا سبحتك، ثم لا تزال في وقت إلى أن يصير الظل قامة، و هو آخر الوقت، فإذا صار الظل قامة دخل وقت العصر، فلم تزل في وقت العصر حتى يصير الظل قامتين، و ذلك المساء». فقال: «صدق».

And from him, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Yunus, from Yazeed Bin Khalifa who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> that, 'Umar Bin Hamzala came to us, from you<sup>asws</sup>, with the timings (of the Prayers)'. So Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Then he has not lied against us<sup>asws</sup>'. I said, 'He mentioned that you<sup>asws</sup> said: 'The first Prayer which Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Obligated upon His<sup>azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>saww</sup> was Al Zohr (midday), and these are the Words of Allah azwj Mighty and Majestic *[17:78] Establish the Prayer from the declining of the sun*. So when the sun declines, it does not prevent you from Glorification. Then the timing does not decline until the shadow becomes a bit taller, and it is the last of the the time. So when the shadows become a bit taller, there enters the time for Al-Asr. So the time for Al-Asr does not decline until the shadow becomes twice (as long), and that is the evening'. So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'True'.<sup>118</sup>

و عنه: بإسناده عن أحمد بن محمد، عن أحمد بن محمد بن أبي نصر، عن عبد الرحمن بن سالم، عن إسحاق بن عمار، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله (عليه السلام): أخبرني عن أفضل المواقيت في صلاة الفجر؟ قال: «مع طلوع الفجر، إن الله تعالى يقول: إنَّ قُرْآنَ الْفَجْرِ كَانَ مَشْهُوداً يعني صلاة الفجر، تشهده ملائكة الليل و ملائكة النهار، فإذا صلى العبد صلاة الصبح مع طلوع الفجر أثبتت له مرتين تثبته ملائكة الليل، و ملائكة النهار».

And from him, by his chain from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Abu Nasr, from Abdul Rahman Bin Salim, from Is'haq Bin Smaar who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup>, 'Inform me about the most preferred time regarding the dawn Prayer?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'With the break of dawn. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the High is Saying *[17:78] surely the recitation at dawn was always witnessed*, Meaning the Dawn Prayer. The Angels of the night as well as the Angels of the day witness it. So when the servant Prays the morning Prayer at the break of dawn, it is evidence twice, by the Angels of the night, and the Angels of the day'.<sup>119</sup>

عن سعيد الأعرج، قال: دخلت على أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) و هو مغضب و عنده نفر من أصحابنا، و هو يقول: «فلا «تصلون قبل أن تزول الشمس؟» قال: و هم سكوت، قال: فقلت: أصلحك الله، ما نصلي حتى يؤذن مؤذن مكة، قال: «فلا بأس، أما أنه إذا أذن فقد زالت الشمس».

From Saeed Al A'araj who said, 'I came up to Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> and he<sup>asws</sup> was angry, and in his<sup>asws</sup> presence were a number of our companions, and he<sup>asws</sup> was saying: 'Did you all Pray before the setting of the sun?' And they were silent. So I

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> Al Kafi – H 14983 (Extract)

الكافي 3: 275/ 1. 118

التهذيب 2: 37/ 116. 119

said, 'May Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Keep you<sup>asws</sup> well! We do not Pray until the Caller of Makkah Calls for the Prayer'. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'So, no problem, for when he Calls for the Prayer, the sun has set'.

ثم قال: «إن الله يقول: أَقِم الصَّلاةَ لِدُلُوكِ الشَّمْسِ إِلَى غَسَقِ اللَّيْلِ فقد دخلت أربع صلوات فيما بين هذين الوقتين، و أفرد صلاة الفجر، قال: وَ قُرْآنَ الْفَجْر إِنَّ قُرْآنَ الْفَجْر كَانَ مَشْهُوداً فمن صلى قبل أن تزول الشمس فلا صلاة له».

Then he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup> is Saying *[17:78] Establish the Prayer from the declining of the sun till the darkness of the night*. So four Prayers are included in what is inbetween these two timings, and the dawn Prayer is singled out. He<sup>azwj</sup> Said *and the morning recitation; surely the recitation at dawn was always witnessed*. So the one who prays before the setting of the sun, so there is no Prayer for him'. <sup>120</sup>

#### **VERSE 79**

وَمِنَ اللَّيْلِ فَتَهَجَّدْ بِهِ نَافِلَةً لَكَ عَسَىٰ أَنْ يَبْعَثَكَ رَبُّكَ مَقَامًا مَحْمُودًا {79}

[17:79] And from the night, keep vigil by the optional Prayer; perhaps your Lord will Raise you to a Praiseworthy postion

الشيخ في (أماليه): قال: أخبرنا جماعة عن أبي المفضل، قال: حدثنا يحيى بن علي بن عبد الجبار السدوسي بالسيرجان، قال: حدثنا عمي عمي محمد بن عبد الرحمن بن أذينة قال: حدثنا حماد بن عيسى، عن عمر بن أذينة، عن عبد الرحمن بن أذينة العبدي، عن أبيه و أبان مولاهم، عن أنس بن مالك، قال: رأيت رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) يوما مقبلا على على بن أبي طالب (عليه السلام) و هو يتلو هذه الآية و مِنَ اللَّيْلِ فَتَهَجَّدْ بِهِ نافِلَةً لَكَ عَسى أَنْ يَبْعَثَكَ رَبُّكَ مَقاماً مَحْمُوداً فقال: «يا على، إن ربي عز و جل ملكني الشفاعة في أهل التوحيد من امتي، و حظر ذلك على من ناصبك أو ناصب ولدك من بعدك».

Al Sheykh, in his Amaali, said, 'A group informed us, from Abu Al Mufazzal, from Yahya Bin Ali Bin Abdul Jabbar Al Sadousi at Al Sirjaan, from his uncle Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, from Hamaad Bin Isa, from Umar Bin Azina, from Abdul Rahman Bin Azina Al Abady, from his father, and Aban their slave.

(It has been narrated) from Anas Bin Malik who said, 'One day, I saw Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> facing Ali Bin Abu Talib<sup>asws</sup> and he<sup>saww</sup> was reciting this Verse *[17:79]* And from the night, keep vigil by the optional Prayer; perhaps your Lord will Raise you to a Praiseworthy postion, so he<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Ali<sup>asws</sup>! My<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> and Mighty and Majestic Made me<sup>saww</sup> to possess the (right of) Intercession regarding the people of Oneness from my<sup>saww</sup> community, and Prohibited that to the ones hostile (Nasibi) to you<sup>asws</sup> or hostile to your<sup>asws</sup> children from after you<sup>asws</sup>. <sup>121</sup>

الشيخ في (التهذيب): بإسناده عن محمد بن أحمد بن يحيى، عن الحسن بن علي بن عبد الله، عن ابن فضال، عن مروان، عن عمار الساباطي، قال: كنا جلوسا عند أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) بمنى، فقال له رجل: ما تقول في النوافل؟ فقال: «فريضة» قال: ففز عنا و فزع الرجل، فقال أبو عبد الله (عليه السلام): «إنما أعني صلاة الليل على رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله)، إن الله يقول: وَ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ فَتَهَجّدُ بِهِ نافِلَةً لَكَ».

Al Sheykh in Al Tehzeeb, by his chain, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad Bin Yahya, from Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Abdullah, from Ibn Fazaal, from Marwan, from Amaar Al Sabaaty who said,

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 309/ 140 120 120

الأمالي 2: 70. <sup>121</sup>

'We were seated in the presence of Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> at Mina, so a man said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'What are you<sup>asws</sup> saying with regards to the optional (Prayers)?' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Obligatory'. So we panicked, and the man (also) panicked. So Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> said: 'But rather, I<sup>asws</sup> mean the night Prayer upon Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> is Saying *[17:79] And from the night, keep vigil by the optional Prayer*. <sup>122</sup>

الشيخ في (أماليه): عن الفحام، عن المنصوري، عن عم أبيه، قال: حدثني الإمام على بن محمد، بإسناده عن الباقر، عن جابر، قال: قال أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب (عليه السلام): «سمعت النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله) يقول: إذا حشر الناس يوم القيامة ناداني مناد: يا رسول الله، إن الله جل اسمه قد أمكنك من مجازاة محبيك و محبي أهل بيتك، الموالين لهم فيك و المعادين لهم فيك، فكافهم بما شئت فأقول: يا رب، الجنة فأنادي: بوئهم منها حيث شئت فذلك المقام المحمود الذي وعدت به».

Al Sheykh in his Amaali, from Al Fahaam, from Al Mansoury, from the uncle of his father who said,

'The Imam Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>asws</sup> narrated to me, by his<sup>asws</sup> chain from Al-Baqir<sup>asws</sup>, from Jabir having said: 'Amir-ul-Momineen Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>asws</sup> said: 'l<sup>asws</sup> heard the Prophet<sup>saww</sup> saying: 'When the people are crammed on the Day of Judgement, a Caller would Call out to me<sup>saww</sup>: 'O Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>! Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>azwj</sup> Name, has Enabled you<sup>saww</sup> to Recompense the ones who love you<sup>saww</sup>, and love the People<sup>asws</sup> of your<sup>saww</sup> Household, those who befriended (others) for your<sup>saww</sup> sake, and were inimical (to others) for your<sup>saww</sup> sake. Therefore, suffice them with whatsoever you<sup>saww</sup> desire to!' So I<sup>saww</sup> would be saying: 'O Lord<sup>azwj</sup>! The Paradise!' So I<sup>saww</sup> would call out: 'Settle them wheresoever they like (to be settled)! Thus, that is the Praiseworthy Position (المقام المحمود) which I<sup>saww</sup> have been Promised with'.<sup>123</sup>

عن عبيد بن زرارة، قال: سئل أبو عبد الله (عليه السلام) عن المؤمن، هل له شفاعة؟ قال: «نعم». فقال له رجل من القوم: هل يحتاج المؤمن إلى شفاعة محمد (صلى الله عليه و آله) يومئذ؟ قال: «نعم، للمؤمنين خطايا و ذنوب، و ما من أحد إلا و يحتاج إلى شفاعة محمد (صلى الله عليه و آله) يومئذ».

From Ubey Bin Zarara who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> about the Believer, is there Intercession for him?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Yes'. So, a man from the group said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'Will the Believer be in need of the Intercession of Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> on that Day?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Yes. <u>The Believers would have errors and sins upon them, and there is no one but he would be in need of the Intercession of Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> on that Day'.</u>

قال: و سأله رجل عن قول رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله): «أنا سيد ولد آدم و لا فخر». قال: «نعم، يأخذ حلقة باب الجنة فيفتحها، فيخر ساجدا، فيقول الله: ارفع رأسك، الشفع تشفع، اطلب تعط، فيرفع رأسه، ثم يخر ساجدا، فيقول الله: ارفع رأسك، الشفع نيشفع، و يطلب فيعطى».

He (the narrator) said, 'And a man asked him<sup>asws</sup> about the words of Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>: 'I<sup>saww</sup> am the Chief of the children of Adam<sup>as</sup>, and no pride'. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Yes, he<sup>saww</sup> would gran hold of the Knocker on the Gate of the Paradise and he<sup>saww</sup> would open it. He<sup>saww</sup> would fall down Prostrate. So Allah<sup>azwj</sup> would be Saying: "Raise your<sup>saww</sup> head. Intercede with your Intercession. Ask and you<sup>saww</sup> would be Given!"

الأمالي 1: 304. <sup>123</sup>

التهذيب 2: 242/ 959.

So he<sup>saww</sup> would raise his<sup>saww</sup> head, then fall down Prostrate. So Allah<sup>azwj</sup> would be Saying: "Raise your<sup>saww</sup> head, Intercede with your<sup>saww</sup> Intercession, and seek and you<sup>saww</sup> shall be Given!" Then he<sup>saww</sup> would raise his<sup>saww</sup> head. So he<sup>saww</sup> would intercede, and he<sup>saww</sup> would leek, and he<sup>saww</sup> would be Given it'.<sup>124</sup>

#### VERSE 80

وَقُلُ رَبِّ أَدْخِلْنِي مُدْخَلَ صِدْق وَأَخْرِجْنِي مُخْرَجَ صِدْق وَاجْعَلْ لِي مِنْ لَدُنْكَ سُلْطَانًا نَصِيرًا {80}

[17:80] And say: Lord! Make me to enter a goodly entering, and Cause me to go exit a goodly exit, and Grant me from Yourself an Authority, a persistent helper

ابن شهر آشوب: من كتاب أبي بكر الشيرازي، قال ابن عباس: وَ قُلْ رَبِّ أَدْخِلْنِي مُدْخَلَ صِدْقِ وَ أَخْرِجْنِي مُخْرَجَ صِدْقِ يعني مكة. وَ اجْعَلْ لِي مِنْ لَدُنْكَ سُلْطاناً نَصِيراً قال: لقد استجاب الله لنبيه (صلى الله عليه و آله) دعاءه، فأعطاه علي بن أبي طالب (عليه السلام) سلطانا ينصره على أعدائه.

Ibn Shehr Ashub, from the book of Abu Bakr Al Shirazy -

Ibn Abbas said, '[17:80] And say: Lord! Make me to enter a goodly entering, and Cause me to go exit a goodly exit — Meaning Makkah and Grant me from Yourself an Authority, a persistent helper, said, 'Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Answered the supplication of His<sup>azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>saww</sup>, so He<sup>azwj</sup> Gave him<sup>saww</sup> Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>asws</sup> as a persistent helping authority (سلطانا پنصره) against his<sup>saww</sup> enemies'. 125

## VERSE 81

وَقُلْ جَاءَ الْحَقُّ وَزَهَقَ الْبَاطِلُ ۚ إِنَّ الْبَاطِلَ كَانَ زَهُوقًا {81}

[17:81] And say: The Truth has come and the falsehood has vanished; surely falsehood was always perishable

في مجمع البيان قال ابن مسعود: دخل رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله مكة وحول البيت ثلاثمأة وستون صنما فجعل يطعنها بعود في يده، ويقول: (جاء الحق وزهق الباطل ان الباطل كان زهوقا). (جاء الحق ويبدئ الباطل وما يعيد).

In Majma Al-Bayan, Ibn Mas'ud said,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> entered Makkah, and around the House were three hundred and sixty idols. So he<sup>saww</sup> went and stabbed at these with a stick in his<sup>saww</sup> hand, and was saying: [17:81] The Truth has come and the falsehood has vanished; surely falsehood was always perishable. [34:49] The Truth has come, and what the falsehood started, shall not return'. 126

وعن ابن مسعود قال: دخل النبي صلى الله عليه وآله يوم الفتح وحول البيت ثلثمائة وستون صنما، فجعل يطعنها بعود في يده ويقول: " جاء الحق ويقول: " جاء الحق وزهق الباطل ان الباطل كان زهوقا ".

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 314/ 150 <sup>124</sup>

المناقب 2: 67، شواهد التنزيل 1: 348/ 479. <sup>125</sup>

<sup>126</sup> Tafseer Noor Al Saqalayn – CH 34 H 95

And from Ibn Mas'ud who said,

'The Prophet<sup>saww</sup>, on the day of the victory (over Makkah) entered the House (Kabah), and around the House were three hundred and sixty idols. So he<sup>saww</sup> went on to push them by the stick in his<sup>saww</sup> hand and he<sup>saww</sup> was saying: 'The Truth has come and the Falsehood has returned to where it originated from. *[17:81] The Truth has come and the falsehood has vanished; surely falsehood was always perishable*'.<sup>127</sup>

محمد بن يعقوب: عن علي بن محمد، عن علي بن العباس، عن الحسن بن عبد الرحمن، عن عاصم بن حميد، عن أبي حمزة، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام)، في قوله عز و جل: وَ قُلْ جاءَ الْحَقَّ وَ زَهَقَ الْباطِلُ إِنَّ الْباطِلَ كانَ زَهُوقاً، قال: «إذا قام القائم أذهب دولة الباطل».

Muhammad Bin Yaqoub, from Ali Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Al Abbas, from Al Hassan Bin Abdul Rahman, from Aasim Bin Hameed, from Abu Hamza,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> regarding the Words of the Mighty and Majestic *[17:81] The Truth has come and the falsehood has vanished; surely falsehood was always perishable*, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'When Al-Qaim<sup>asws</sup> rises, the governments of the falsehood would perish'.<sup>128</sup>

العياشي: عن حمدويه، عن يعقوب بن يزيد، عن بعض أصحابنا، قال: سألت أبا عبد الله (عليه السلام) عن اللعب بالشطرنج؟ فقال: «الشطرنج من الباطل».

Al Ayyashi, from Hamdawiya, from Yaqoub Bin Yazeed, from one of our companions who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> about the playing of the chess'. So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'The chess is from the falehoods'.<sup>129</sup>

#### VERSE 82

[17:82] And We Reveal from the Quran that which is a Healing and a Mercy for the Believers, and it does not increase the unjust except for the loss

عن محمد بن أبي حمزة، رفعه الى أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) قال: «نزل جبرئيل على محمد (صلى الله عليه و آله) بهذه الآية وَ لا يَزيدُ الظَّالِمِينَ آلِ محمد حقهم إلَّا خَساراً».

From Muhammad Bin Abu Hamza, raising it to

Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'Jibraeel desceneded unto Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> with this Verse [17:82] and it does not increase the unjust to the Progeny<sup>asws</sup> of Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> of their<sup>asws</sup> rights except for the loss'.<sup>130</sup>

تفسير العياشي 2: 315/ 153.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Tafseer Noor Al Saqalayn – CH 110 H 13

الكافي 8: 287/ 432. 128

<sup>.</sup> تفسير العيّاشي 2: 315/ 155. <sup>130</sup>

Tafseer Hub-e-Aliasws www.hubeali.com

محمد بن العباس، قال: حدثنا محمد بن خالد البرقي، عن محمد بن علي الصيرفي، عن ابن الفضيل، عن أبي حمزة عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) قال: وَ نُنزَلُ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ ما هُوَ شِفاءٌ وَ رَحْمَةٌ لِلْمُؤْمِنِينَ وَ لا يَزِيدُ الظَّالِمِينَ آل محمد حقهم إلَّا

Muhammad Bin Al Abbas said, 'Muhammad Bin Khalid Al Bargy narrated to us, from Muhammad Bin Ali Al Sayrafi, from Ibn Al Fazeyl, from Abu Hamza,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far having said: '[17:82] And We Reveal from the Quran that which is a Healing and a Mercy for the Believers, and it does not increase the unjust to the Progeny of Muhammad of their rights except for the loss'. 131

## **VERSES 83 & 84**

وَإِذَا أَنْعَمْنَا عَلَى الْإِنْسَانِ أَعْرَضَ وَنَأَىٰ بِجَانِبِهِ ﴿ وَإِذَا مَسَّهُ الشَّرُّ كَانَ يَنُوسًا {83} قُلْ كُلٌّ يَعْمَلُ عَلَىٰ شَاكِلَتِهِ فَرَبُّكُمْ أَعْلَمُ بِمَنْ هُوَ أَهْدَىٰ سَبِيلًا {84}

[17:83] And when We Bestow a Favour upon the human being, he turns aside and is averse, and when evil afflicts him, he is despairing [17:84] Say: Every one acts according to his own disposition; so your Lord is more Knowing of the one who is best Guided on the Path

محمد بن يعقوب: عن على بن إبراهيم، عن أبيه، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن المنقري، عن سفيان بن عبينة، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: هالنية أفضل من العمل، ألا و إن النية هي العمل، ثم قرأ قوله عز و جل قُلْ كُلٌّ يَعْمَلُ عَلى شاكِلْتِهِ يعني على نيته».

Muhammad Bin Yaqoub, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Al Manqary, from Sufyan Bin Ayayna,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Abdullah asws having said: 'The intention is higher han the deed. Indeed, the intention is (actually) the deed. Then he asws recited the Words of the Mighty and Majestic [17:84] Say: Every one acts according to his own **disposition** – Meaning, upon the intention'. 132

عن أبي هاشم، قال: سألت أبا عبد الله (عليه السلام) عن الخلود في الجنة و النار؟ فقال: «إنما خلد أهل النار في النار لأن نياتهم كان في الدنيا أن لو خلدوا فيها، أن يعصو الله أبدا، و إنما خُلد أهل الجنة في الجنة لأن نياتهم كانت في الدنيا أن لو بقوا أن يطيعوا الله أبدا، فبالنيات خلد هؤلاء و هؤلاء». ثم تلا قوله: قُلْ كُلٌّ يَعْمَلُ عَلَى شَاكِلَتِهِ قال «على نيته».

From Abu Hashim who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah asws about the eternal life in the Paradise and the Fire?' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'But rather, the people of the Fire would live eternally in the Fire because their intentions were that had they remained eternally in the world, they would have disobeyed Allahazwi for ever. And as for the eternity of the people of the Paradise in the Paradise is because their intentions were in the world, that had they remain, they would have obeyed Allahazwi forever. Thus, it is (based upon) the intentions, the eternity of these ones, and those ones'. Then he as recited His Words [17:84]

تأويل الآيات 1: 290/ 28. <sup>131</sup> الكافي 2: 13/ 4.

**Say: Every one acts according to his own disposition**. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Upon his intention'.<sup>133</sup>

و عنه: عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن أبيه، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن المنقري، عن سفيان بن عبينة، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام)، في قول الله عز و جل: لِيَبْلُوكُمْ أَيُّكُمْ أَحْسَنُ عَمَلًا، قال: «ليس يعني أكثركم عملا، و لكن أصوبكم عملا، و إنما الإصابة خشية الله و النية الصادقة و الحسنة

And from him, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Al-Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Al-Muqary, from Sufyan Bin Ayyayna, who has narrated:

'Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic *[67:2] that He may try you - which of you is best in deeds*, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'It does not Mean which one of you has the most deeds, <u>but the most correct deeds</u>. And the correctness is the humbleness to Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, and the true intention, and the goodness'.

- ثم قال- الإبقاء على العمل حتى يخلص أشد من العمل، ألا و العمل الخالص: الذي لا تريد أن يحمدك عليه أحد إلا الله عز و جل، و النية أفضل من العمل، إلا و إن النية هي العمل- ثم تلا قوله عز و جل- قُلْ كُلُّ يَعْمَلُ عَلى شاكِلَتِهِ يعني على نيته».

Then said, 'And the <u>remaining upon the deed is more difficult than the deed itself</u>, except that the intention, it is the deed'. Then he as recited the Words of the Mighty and Majestic *[17:84] Say: Every one acts according to his own disposition* – Meaning, upon his intention'. 134

# **VERSE 85**

وَيَسْلَلُونَكَ عَن الرُّوحِ ۖ قُلِ الرُّوحُ مِنْ أَمْر رَبِّي وَمَا أُوتِيتُمْ مِنَ الْعِلْم إِلَّا قَلِيلًا {85}

[17:85] And they are asking you about the Spirit. Say: The Spirit is from the Commands of my Lord, and you are not Given from the knowledge (of it) except for some

علي بن إبراهيم: و ذلك أن اليهود سألوا رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) عن الروح، فقال: «الروح من أمر ربي و ما أوتيتم من العلم إلا قليلا». قالوا: نحن خاصة، قال: «بل الناس عامة».

Ali Bin Ibrahim -

And that the Jews asked Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> about the Spirit, so he<sup>saww</sup> said: **[17:85]** *The Spirit is from the Commands of my Lord, and you are not Given from the knowledge (of it) except for some*'. They said, 'Us in particular?' He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'But, the people in general'.

قالوا: فكيف يجتمع هذان- يا محمد- تزعم أنك لم تؤت من العلم إلا قليلا و قد أوتيت القرآن، و أوتينا التوراة، و قد قرأت و مَنْ يُؤْتَ الْحِكْمَةُ و هي التوراة فَقَدْ أُوتِيَ خَيْرٍاً كَثِيراً ؟ فأنزل الله تعالى: وَ لَوْ أَنَّ ما فِي الْأَرْضِ مِنْ شَجَرَةٍ أَقْلامٌ وَ الْبَحْرُ يَمُدُّهُ مِنْ بَعْدِهِ سَبْعَةُ أَبْحُرٍ ما نَفِدَتْ كَلِماتُ اللهِ، يقول: علم الله أكثر من ذلك، و ما أوتيتم كثير فيكم، قليل عند الله.

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 316/ 158 133 133

الكافى 2: 13/ 4 <sup>134</sup>

They said, 'So how can these two be (reconciled) together – O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> – You<sup>saww</sup> are alleging that you<sup>saww</sup> have not been Given from the Knowledge except for a little, and have been Given the Quran, and we have been Given the Torah, and I have read *[2:269]* and whoever is granted Wisdom, and it is the Torah he indeed is given an abundant good?' So Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the High Revealed *[31:27]* And were every tree that is in the earth pens and the sea (to supply it with ink), with seven more seas to increase it, the Words of Allah would not come to an end. He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'The Knowledge of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> is more than that, and whatever has been Given to you is a lot among you, but is little in the Presence of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>. <sup>135</sup>

حدثنا يعقوب بن يزيد عن ابن ابى عمير عن هشام بن سالم سمعت ابا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول يسئلونك عن الروح قل الروح من امر ربى قال خلق اعظم من جبرئيل وميكائيل لم يكن مع احد ممن مضى غير محمد صلى الله عليه وآله وهو مع الائمة يوفقهم ويسددهم وليس كلما طلب وجد.

It has been narrated to us by Yaqoub Bin Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from hashaam Bin Saalim, who says:

I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> say: *[17:85] And they are asking you about the Spirit. Say: The Spirit is from the Commands of my Lord*, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'A creation greater than Jibraeel, and Mikaeel, it was not with anyone from the past other than Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>, and it is with the Imams<sup>asws</sup>, serving them<sup>asws</sup> and assisting them<sup>asws</sup>, and there is nothing from all that was sought, but was found'. <sup>136</sup>

حدثنا احمد بن محمد بن الحسين بن سعيد عن فضالة بن ايوب عن عمر بن ابان الكلبى عن ابى بصير قال قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام يسئلونك عن الروح قل الروح من امر ربى وما اوتيتم من العلم الا قليلا قال هو خلق اعظم من جبرئيل وميكائيل كان مع رسول الله يوفقه وهو معنا اهل البيت.

It has been narrated to us by Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Al-Husayn Bin Saeed, from Fazaalat Bin Ayub, from Umar Bin Abaan Al-Kalby, from Abu Baseer who said:

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> [17:85] And they are asking you about the Spirit. Say: The Spirit is from the Commands of my Lord, and you are not Given from the knowledge (of it) except for some. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'It is a creation greater than Jibraeel and Mikaeel. It was with Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>, serving him<sup>saww</sup>, and it is with us<sup>asws</sup>, the People<sup>asws</sup> of the Household'. 137

و عنه: عن محمد بن يحيى، عن محمد بن الحسين، عن علي بن أسباط، عن الحسين بن أبي العلاء، عن سعد الإسكاف، قال: أتى رجل أمير المؤمنين (عليه السلام) يسأله عن الروح، أليس هو جبرئيل؟ فقال له أمير المؤمنين (عليه السلام): «جبرئيل (عليه السلام) من الملائكة، و الروح غير جبرئيل». فكرر ذلك على الرجل، فقال له: لقد قلت عظيما من القول، ما أحد يزعم أن الروح غير جبرئيل. فقال له أمير المؤمنين (عليه السلام): «إنك ضال تروي عن أهل الضلال، يقول الله عز و جل لنبيه (صلى الله عليه و آله): أتى أمْرُ الله فلا تَسْتَعْجِلُوهُ سُبْحانَهُ و تَعالى عَمًا يُشْرِكُونَ يُنَزِّلُ الْمَلائِكَة بِالرُّوح «1» و الروح غير الملائكة».

And from him, from Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Ali Bin Asbaat, from Al Husayn Bin Abu Al A'la, from Sa'ad Al Askaaf who said,

تفسير القمى 2: 166 <sup>135</sup>

<sup>136</sup> Basaair Al Darajaat - P 9 Ch 18 H 1

<sup>137</sup> Basaair Al Darajaat - P 9 Ch 18 H 5

'A man came up to Amir-ul-Momineen asws asking him asws about the Spirit, is it not Jibraeel so Amir-ul-Momineen so said to him: 'Jibraeel is from the Angels, and the Spirit is other than Jibraeel so . He so one who claims that the Spirit is other than Jibraeel so a great word. There is no one who claims that the Spirit is other than Jibraeel so Amir-ul-Momineen so said to him: 'You have strayed, reporting from the people of error. Allah so Mighty and Majestic is Saying to His Prophet saww [16:1] Allah's Command has come, therefore do not desire to hasten it; Glory be to Him, and highly Exalted is He above what they are associating (with Him). [16:2] He sends down the angels with the Spirit. And the Spirit is other than the Angels'.

عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) في قول الله: وَ ما أُوتِيتُمْ مِنَ الْعِلْمِ إِلَّا قَلِيلًا، قال: «تفسيرها في الباطن أنه لم يؤت العلم إلا أناس يسير فقال: وَ ما أُوتِيتُمْ مِنَ الْعِلْمِ إِلَّا قَلِيلًا منكم».

From Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> [17:85] and you are not Given from the knowledge (of it) except for some. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Its explanation in the esoteric is that the knowledge has not been Given except to people it is easy for, so He<sup>azwj</sup> Said [17:85] and you are not Given from the knowledge (of it) except for some from among you all'.<sup>139</sup>

### **VERSES 86 - 89**

وَلَئِنْ شُنْنَا لَنَذْهَبَنَ بِالَّذِي أَوْحَيْنَا إِلَيْكَ ثُمَّ لَا تَجِدُ لَكَ بِهِ عَلَيْنَا وَكِيلًا {86} إِلَّا رَحْمَةً مِنْ رَبِّكَ ۚ إِنَّ فَصْلَهُ كَانَ عَلَيْكَ كَبِيرًا {88} قُلْ لَنِن اجْتَمَعَتِ الْإِنْسُ وَالْجِنُّ عَلَىٰ أَنْ يَأْتُوا بِمِثْلِ هَٰذَا الْقُرْآنِ لَا يَأْتُونَ بِمِثْلِهِ وَلَقْ كَانَ بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضِ ظَهِيرًا {88} وَلَقَدْ صَرَّفْنَا لِلَّاسِ فِي هَٰذَا الْقُرْآنِ مِنْ كُلِّ مَثْلٍ فَأَبَىٰ أَكْثَرُ النَّاسِ إِلَّا كُفُورًا {89}

[17:86] And if We so Desired, We would Take away that which We have Revealed to you, then you would not find for yourself any protector against Us [17:87] except for Mercy from your Lord - surely His Grace was always great to you [17:88] Say: If humans and jinn should combine together to bring the like of this Quran, they would not (be able to) bring the like of it, even though they were aiders of each other [17:89] And We have Explained for the peole in this Quran every kind of example, but most of the people refused (to accept) except for the denying of it

محمد بن يعقوب: عن أحمد، عن عبد العظيم، عن محمد بن الفضيل، عن أبي حمزة، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) قال: «نزل جبرئيل بهذه الآية هكذا: فَأَبَى أَكْثَرُ النَّاسِ بولاية على إلَّا كُفُوراً».

Muhammad Bin Yaqoub, from Ahmad, from Abdul Azeem, from Muhammad Bin Al Fazeyl, from Abu Hamza,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> having said: '<u>Jibraeel descended with this</u> <u>Verse like this</u> [17:89] but most of the people refused (to accept) the Wilayah of Ali<sup>asws</sup> except for the denying of it'. 140

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 317/ 164. <sup>139</sup>

84 out of 103

الكافى 1: 215/ 6. 138

الكافي 1: 351/ 64. 140

محمد بن العباس (رحمه الله)، قال: حدثنا علي بن عبد الله بن أسد، عن إبراهيم الثقفي، عن علي بن هلال الأحمسي، عن الحسن بن وهب بن علي بن بحيرة، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام)، في قول الله تعالى: فَأَبِي أَكْثَرُ النَّاسِ إِلَّا كُفُوراً، قال: «نزلت في ولاية علي (عليه السلام)».

Muhammad Bin Al Abbas, from Ali Bin Abdullah Bin Asad, from Ibrahim Al Saqafy, from Ali Bin Hilal Al Ahmasy, from Al Hassan Bin Wahab Bin Ali Bin Baheera, from Jabir,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the High *[17:89] but most of the people refused (to accept) except for the denying of it*, he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'It was Revealed regarding the Wilayah of Ali<sup>asws</sup>. <sup>141</sup>

#### **VERSES 90 - 95**

وَقَالُوا لَنْ نُوُمِنَ لَكَ حَتَّىٰ تَفْجُرَ لَنَا مِنَ الْأَرْضِ يَنْبُوعًا {90} أَوْ تَكُونَ لَكَ جَنَّةٌ مِنْ نَخِيلٍ وَعِنَبٍ فَتُغَجِّرَ الْأَنْهَارَ خِلَالَهَا تَقْجِيرًا {91} أَوْ تُسُقِطَ السَّمَاءَ كَمَا زَعَمْتَ عَلَيْنًا كِسَفًا أَوْ تَأْتِيَ بِاللّٰهِ وَالْمَلَائِكَةِ قَبِيلًا {92} أَوْ يَكُونَ لَكَ بَيْتٌ مِنْ زُخْرُفٍ أَوْ تَرْقَىٰ فِي السَّمَاءِ وَلَنْ نُوْمِنَ لِرُقِيَّكَ حَتَّىٰ تُثَرِّلَ عَلَيْنًا كِتَابًا نَقْرَوُهُ ۖ قُلُ سُبْحَانَ رَبِّي هَلْ كُنْتُ إِلَّا مَسُولًا {93} وَمَا أَوْ تَرْقَىٰ فِي السَّمَاءِ وَلَنْ نُوْمِنَ لِرُقِيَّكَ حَتَّىٰ تُثَرِّلَ عَلَيْنًا كِتَابًا نَقْرَوُهُ ۖ قُلُ سُبْحَانَ رَبِّي هَلْ كُتُنَ إِلَا مَلْ لَا يَعْرَلُ مَلْكُولًا إِلَّا أَنْ قَالُوا أَبَعْتُ اللّٰهُ بَشَرًا رَسُولًا {94} قُلْ لَوْ كَانَ فِي الْأَرْضِ مَلَائِكَةٌ يَمْشُونَ مُطْمَئِنِينَ لَنَزَلْنَا عَلَيْهِمْ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ مَلَكًا رَسُولًا {95} مُلْ

[17:90] And they say: We will by no means believe in you until you cause a fountain to gush forth from the earth for us [17:91] Or you should have a garden of palms and grapes in the midst of which you should cause rivers to flow forth, gushing out [17:92] Or you should cause the sky to come down upon us in pieces as you claim, or bring Allah and the Angels face to face (with us) [17:93] Or you should have a house of gold, or you should ascend into the sky, and we will not believe in your ascending until you bring down to us a Book which we may read. Say: Glory be to my Lord; am I anything but a Rasool (in the appeance of) a person? [17:94] And what prevented the people from believing when the Guidance came to them except that they were saying: Has Allah Sent a person to be a Rasool? [17:95] Say: Had there been in the earth Angels walking about as settlers, We would have Sent down to them from the sky an Angel as a Rasool

- احتجاجاته (صلى الله عليه وآله) على المشركين والزامهم: -

# HIS<sup>SAWW</sup> ARGUMENTATION AGAINST THE POLYTHEISTS AND DEFEATING THEM

قال الحسن بن على (عليهما السلام): فقلت لابي علي بن محمد (عليهما السلام): فهل كان رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله) يناظر هم إذا عانتوه ويحاجهم؟ قال: بلى مرارا كثيرة منها: ما حكى الله من قولهم: (وقالوا مال هذا الرسول يأكل الطعام ويمشي في الاسواق لولا انزل إليه ملك) إلى قوله (رجلا مسحورا). (وقالوا لولا نزل هذا القرآن على رجل من القريتين عظيم).

Imam Hassan Al-Askari<sup>asws</sup> said: 'I said to my<sup>asws</sup> father<sup>asws</sup> Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>asws</sup>: 'Did Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> debate with them and held discussions when they were insolent to him<sup>saww</sup>? He said: 'Yes, many times. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Spoken about this *[25:7]* And they say: What is the matter with this Rasool? He eats the food and walks around in the markets; If an Angel had been Sent down to him, he

تأويل الآيات 1: 290/ 30، شواهد التنزيل 1: 353/ 482. 141

would have been a warner along with him [25:8] Or a treasure Given to him, or there be a garden from which he would eat? And the unjust say: You are not following any but a man bewitched. And [43:31] And they say: If only this Quran was Revealed to a man of importance from the two towns.

And [17:90] And they say: We will by no means believe in you until you cause a fountain to gush forth from the earth for us [17:91] Or you should have a garden of palms and grapes in the midst of which you should cause rivers to flow forth, gushing out [17:92] Or you should cause the sky to come down upon us in pieces as you claim, or bring Allah and the Angels face to face (with us) [17:93] Or you should have a house of gold, or you should ascend into the sky, and we will not believe in your ascending until you bring down to us a Book which we may read.

ثم قيل له في آخر ذلك: لو كنت نبيا كموسى لنزلت علينا الصاعقة في مسألتنا إليك، لان مسألتنا أشد من مسألة قوم موسى لموسى.

Then they said to him<sup>saww</sup> at the end of that: 'If you<sup>saww</sup> were a Prophet<sup>asws</sup> like Musa<sup>asws</sup>, a thunderbolt would come down upon us due to the questions that we ask you<sup>saww</sup>, for these are more difficult than those asked by the people of Musa<sup>asws</sup> to Musa<sup>asws</sup>'.

قال: وذلك أن رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله) كان قاعدا ذات يوم بمكة بفناء الكعبة إذ اجتمع جماعة من رؤساء قريش منهم: الوليد بن المغيرة المخزومي، وأبوالبختري بن هشام وأبوجهل بن هشام، والعاص بن وائل السهمي، وعبدالله بن أبي امية المخزومي، وكان معهم جمع ممن يليهم كثير، ورسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله) في نفر من أصحابه يقرأ عليهم كتاب الله ويؤدي إليهم عن الله أمره ونهيه.

He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'And that Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> was one day sitting in the courtyard of the Kaaba, in Mecca, and there was a group of the Chiefs of Qureish present, among them were al-Walid Bin Mugheira al-Makhzumi, and Abu al-Bakhtary Bin Hisham and Abu Jahl Bin Hisham<sup>la</sup>, and al-Aas Bin Wail al-Sahmi, and Abdullah Bin Abi Ameet al-Makhzumy. And among them was a large group, and Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> was reading the Book of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> to a number of his<sup>saww</sup> companions, and was explaining to them the Commands and Prohibitions from Allah<sup>azwj</sup>.

فقال المشركون بعضهم لبعض: لقد استفحل أمر محمد، وعظم خطبه فتعالوا نبدأ بتقريعه وتبكيته وتوبيخه، والاحتجاج عليه، وإبطال ماجاء به ليهون خطبه على أصحابه، ويصغر قدره عندهم، فلعله ينزع عما هو فيه من غيه وباطله وتمرده وطغيانه، فان انتهى وإلا عاملناه بالسيف الباتر. قال أبوجهل: فمن ـ ذا ـ الذي يلي كلامه ومجادلته؟ قال عبدالله بن أبي امية المخزومي: أنا إلى ذلك، أفما ترضاني له قرنا حسيبا، ومجادلا كفيا؟ قال أبوجهل: بلى.

Some of the Polytheists said to each other: 'The affair of Muhammad saww has taken grip, and his saww sermons are great. Come, let us start talking to him saww, and reprimand him saww, and argue against him saww, and invalidate what he saww preaches to his saww companions, and belittle him saww in front of his saww companions. If they stop this evil, falsehood, tyranny and rebellion, then that is the end of it, or else we would have to deal with them by the sword'. Abu Jahl said: 'Which one of us will speak to him saww and argue with him saww?' Abdullah Bin Abu Ameet al-Makhzumy said: 'I will do that. Are you happy with me being a good arguer?' Abu Jahl said: 'Yes'.

فأتوه بأجمعهم، فابتدأ عبدالله بن أبي امية المخزومي فقال: يا محمد، لقد أدعيت دعوى عظيمة، وقلت مقالا هائلا، زعمت أنك رسول الله رب العالمين، وما ينبغي لرب العالمين وخالق الخلق أجمعين أن يكون مثلك رسولا له! بشرمثلنا، تأكل كما نأكل، وتمشي في الاسواق كما نمشي، فهذا ملك الروم، وهذا ملك الفرس لا يبعثان رسولا إلا كثير المال، عظيم الحال، له قصور ودور و بساتين و فساطيط وخيام و عبيد وخدام، ورب العالمين فوق هؤلاء كلهم أجمعين، فهم عبيده، ولو كنت نبيا لكان معك ملك يصدقك ونشاهده، بل لو أراد الله أن يبعث إلينا نبيا لكان إنما يبعث إلينا ملكا، لا بشرا مثلنا، ما أنت يا محمد إلا مسحورا، ولست بنبي.

They all gathered together and Abdullah Bin Abu Ameet al-Makhzumy said: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! You<sup>saww</sup> are making a great claim and making an amazing case. You<sup>saww</sup> think of yourself<sup>saww</sup> to be the Rasool<sup>saww</sup> of the Lord<sup>saww</sup> of the worlds. And it does not befit the Lord<sup>azwj</sup> of the worlds and the Creator of all creation to Make the like of you<sup>saww</sup> to be His<sup>azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>saww</sup>! A man like us who eats like we eat and walks around the market like we do. And there is the Roman Empire, and the Persian Empire. They do not make anyone their messengers unless he has a lot of wealth, and is of a great condition who has a lot of palaces, and houses, and orchards and tents and slaves and attendants, and the Lord<sup>azwj</sup> of the worlds is Higher than all of them, and they are His<sup>azwj</sup> servants. And if you<sup>saww</sup> were a Prophet<sup>asws</sup> you<sup>saww</sup> would have had with you<sup>saww</sup> an Angel who would ratify and bear witness for you<sup>saww</sup>. But, had Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Intended to Send to us a Prophet<sup>asws</sup>, He<sup>azwj</sup> would have Sent to us an Angel, and not a human like you<sup>saww</sup>. O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! You<sup>saww</sup> are nothing but under a spell, and not a Prophet<sup>saww</sup>.

فقال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله): هل بقي من كلامك شئ؟ قال: بلى، لو أراد الله أن يبعث رسولا لبعث أجل من فيما بيننا مالا، وأحسنه حالا، فهلا نزل هذا القرآن ـ الذي تزعم أن الله أنزله عليك، وابتعثك به رسولا ـ على رجل من القريتين عظيم: إما الوليد بن المغيرة بمكة، وإما عروة بن مسعود الثقفي بالطائف.

Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Have you anything left to say?' He said: 'Yes. Had Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Intended to Send a Rasool<sup>saww</sup>, He<sup>azwj</sup> would have Sent someone rich amongst us, and of good condition. And this Quran which has been Sent down, as you claiming it to be, that Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Sent it down upon you<sup>saww</sup>, and Sent you<sup>saww</sup> as a Rasool<sup>saww</sup> with it, why was it not sent down upon a great man from the two towns, like al-Walid Bin Mugheira in Mecca, or Urwat Bin Mas'ud al-Thaqafy in Taif?'

فقال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله): هل بقي من كلامك شئ يا عبدالله؟ قال: بلى، لن نؤمن لك حتى تفجر لنا من الارض ينبوعا بمكة هذه، فانها ذات حجارة وعرة وجبال، تكسح أرضها وتحفرها، وتجري فيها العيون، فاننا إلى ذلك محتاجون، أو تكون لك جنة من نخيل وعنب، فتأكل منها وتطعمنا، فتفجر الانهار خلالها ـ خلال تلك النخيل والاعناب ـ تفجيرا، أو تسقط السماء كما زعمت علينا كسفا، فانك قلت لنا: (وإن يروا كسفا من السماء ساقطا يقولوا سحاب مركوم ولعلنا نقول ذلك.

Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup>: 'Do you still have anything to say, O Abdullah?' He said: 'Yes. We will not believe in you<sup>saww</sup> until you make a spring gush forth from the earth in Mecca, for it is a rocky area with rugged mountains, and drill into this earth and make a spring flow from it, for we have need for this, or there should be a garden with you<sup>saww</sup> with palm trees and grapes. You<sup>saww</sup> can eat from this and feed us as well. Make the rivers to flow between them, those trees of dates and grapes, or make the sky to fall upon us, as you<sup>saww</sup> are alleging that you<sup>saww</sup> can, for you<sup>saww</sup> have said to us *[52:44]* And if they should see a portion of the sky coming down, they would say: Piled up clouds and you have said it in public'.

ثم قال: ولن نؤمن لك أو تأتي بالله والملائكة قبيلا، تأتي به وبهم وهم لنا مقابلون أو يكون لك بيت من زخرف تعطينا منه، وتغنيا به فلعلنا نطغى، فانك قلت لنا: (كلا إن الانسان ليطغى أن رآه استغنى). ثم قال: أو ترقى في السماء - أي تصعد في السماء - ولن نؤمن لرقيك - لصعودك - حتى تنزل علينا كتابا نقرأه: من الله العزيز الحكيم إلى عبدالله بن أبي امية المخزومي ومن معه بأن آمنوا بمحمد بن عبدالله بن عبدالمطلب، فانه رسولي وصدقوه في مقاله فانه من عندي. ثم لا أدري يا محمد إذا فعلت هذا كله اؤمن بك أو لا اؤمن بك، بل لو رفعتنا إلى السماء، وفتحت أبوابها وأدخلتناها لقلنا: إنما سكرت أبصارنا وسحرتنا.

Then he said: 'We will not believe in you<sup>saww</sup>, unless if you<sup>saww</sup> were to get Allah<sup>azwj</sup> and a group of the Angels to come face to face with us, or have a treasure house and give us from it, and enrich us from it, for you<sup>saww</sup> have said to us *[96:6] But, the human being is inordinate, [96:7] Because he sees himself free from want*. Then he said: 'Or if you were to live in the sky, meaning, ascend up into the sky, and we will not believe in your<sup>saww</sup> going up until a Book is Sent down to us and we read in it 'This is from Allah <sup>azwj</sup>, the Mighty, the Wise, to Abdullah Bin Abu Ameet Al Makhzumy and those with him, that they should believe in Muhammad<sup>asws</sup> Bin Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> Bin Abdul Muttalib<sup>saww</sup>, for he<sup>saww</sup> is My<sup>azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>saww</sup>, so ratify him<sup>saww</sup> in what he<sup>saww</sup> says, for he<sup>saww</sup> is from Me<sup>azwj</sup>. Then we do not know, O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>, even after you<sup>saww</sup> were to do all this, whether to believe in you<sup>saww</sup> or not to believe in you<sup>saww</sup>. But, even if you<sup>saww</sup> were to lift us up to the sky, and open its doors, and make us enter into it, we would say: 'We are either intoxicated or under a spell'.

فقال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله): يا عبدالله أبقي شئ من كلامك؟ قال: يا محمد أو ليس فيما أوردته عليك كفاية وبلاغ؟ مابقي شئ من كلامك؟ مابقي الله وافصح عن نفسك إن كانت لك حجة، وأتنا بما سألناك.

The Messenger of Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Abdullah! Have you anything else to say?' He said: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! Or is this not sufficient as a communication? I have nothing left to say to you<sup>saww</sup> and have explained to you<sup>saww</sup> what will constitute as proof, and so give me what I have asked for'.

فقال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله): اللهم أنت السامع لكل صوت، والعالم بكل شئ تعلم ماقاله عبادك. فأنزل الله عليه: يا محمد (وقالوا مال هذا الرسول يأكل الطعام ويمشي في الاسواق - إلى قوله - رجلا مسحورا). ثم قال الله تعالى: (انظر كيف ضربوا لك الامثال فضلوا فلا يستطيعون سبيلا).

Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Our Lord<sup>azwj</sup>! You<sup>azwj</sup> have Heard all that has been spoken, and are the Knower of everything. Let me know what to say to Your<sup>azwj</sup> servants'. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Sent down upon him<sup>saww</sup>: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! *[25:7] And they say: What is the matter with this Rasool? He eats the food and walks around in the markets; If an Angel had been Sent down to him, he would have been a warner along with him [25:8] Or a treasure Given to him, or there be a garden from which he would eat? And the unjust say: You are not following any but a man bewitched Then Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Said: <i>[25:9] Look at what examples they are striking for you, so they have gone astray, therefore they shall not be able to find a way*'.

ثم قال الله: يا محمد (تبارك الذي إن شاء جعل لك خيرا من ذلك جنات تجري من تحتها الانهار ويجعل لك قصورا). وأنزل عليه: يا محمد (وقالوا لولا انزل عليه: يا محمد (وقالوا لولا انزل عليه يا محمد (فالحك بعض ما يوحى إليك وضائق به صدرك)الآية. وأنزل عليه: يا محمد (وقالوا لولا انزل عليه ملك. ولو أنزلنا ملكا لقضى الامر ـ إلى قوله ـ وللبسنا عليهم ما يلبسون).

Then Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Said: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! [25:10] Blessed is He Who, if He Desires to, will Give you what is better than that, Gardens beneath which rivers flow,

and He will Give you palaces. And Sent down upon him<sup>saww</sup>: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! [11:12] Then, it may be that you will give up part of what is Revealed to you and your chest would become straitened by it because they say: Why has not a treasure been Sent down upon him or an Angel come with him? You are only a warner; and Allah is the Custodian over all things. And Sent down upon him<sup>saww</sup>: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! [6:8] And they say: Why has not an Angel been sent down to him? And had We Sent down an Angel, the matter would have certainly been decided and then they would not have been respited [6:9] And if We had made him Angel, We would certainly have made him a man, and We would certainly have made confused to them what they make confused.

فقال له رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله): يا عبدالله أما ما ذكرت من أني آكل الطعام كما تأكلون، وزعمت أنه لا يجوز لاجل هذه أن أكون لله رسولا، فانما الامر لله يفعل مايشاء ويحكم ما يريد، وهو محمود، ليس لك ولا لاحد الاعتراض عليه بلم وكيف. ألا ترى أن الله تعالى كيف أفقر بعضا وأغنى بعضا، وأعز بعضا، وأذل بعضا وأصح بعضا وأسقم بعضا، وشرف بعضا ووضع بعضا، وكلهم ممن يأكل الطعام. ثم ليس للفقراء أن يقولوا: لم أفقرتنا وأغنيتهم؟ ولا للإضعاء أن يقولوا: لم أزمنتنا وأصحتهم؟ ولا للاذلاء الوضعاء أن يقولوا: لم أذلاننا وأعززتهم؟ ولا لقبائح الصور أن يقولوا: لم قبحتنا وجملتهم؟ بل إن قالوا ذلك كانوا على ربهم رادين، وله في أحكامه مناز عين، وبه كافرين، ولكان جوابه لهم: - إني - أنا الملك، الخافض الرافع، المغني المفقر، المعز المذل، المصحح المسقم وأنتم العبيد ليس لكم إلا التسليم لي، والانقياد لحكمي، فان سلمتم كنتم عبادا مؤمنين، وإن أبيتم كنتم بي كافرين، وبعقوباتي من الهالكين.

Rasool- Allah<sup>saww</sup> said to him: 'O Abdullah! As for that which you said to me<sup>saww</sup>, that I<sup>saww</sup> eat as you do, and think that this does not befit a Rasool<sup>saww</sup> of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>. This is the Affair of Allahazwj. Heazwj Does whatever Heazwj so Desires, and Issues whatever Command that He<sup>azwj</sup> Wants to, and He<sup>azwj</sup> is the Praised One. It is not for you or for anyone to raise any objection to Himazwi, 'why or how'. Look how Allahazwi has Made some to be poor and some to be rich, some to be honourable and some to be disgraceful, some to be healthy and some to be sick, some to be evil and some to be good, and they all eat food. Then it is not for the poor to say: 'Why did You<sup>azwj</sup> make us poor and them to be rich?' And it is not for the bad to say: 'Why did You<sup>azwj</sup> Make us to be bad and them to be good?' And it is not for the disgraceful to say: 'Why did You<sup>azw</sup> Make us disgraced and them to be honourable?' And not for the ugly to say: 'Why did You<sup>azwj</sup> Make us to be ugly and them to be beautiful?' But, if they were to say this then they would be raising an objection to their Lord azwj and fighting against His<sup>azwj</sup> Commands, and become disbelievers, but they will be Answered: 'I<sup>azwj</sup> am a King, I<sup>azwj</sup> Place down and I<sup>azwj</sup> Raise, Enrich and Impoverish, Honour and Disgrace, Give Health and Illness, and you are slaves. It is not for you, but to submit to Me<sup>azwj</sup>, and follow Myazwi Commands. If you were to submit, then you would become believing servants, and if you disobey, then you will become infidels, and will be (included) in My<sup>azwj</sup> Punishment and be Destroyed'.

ثم أنزل الله تعالى عليه: يا محمد (قل إنما أنا بشر مثلكم) يعني آكل الطعام (يوحى إلي أنما الهكم إله واحد) يعني قل لهم: أنا في البشرية مثلكم، ولكن ربي خصني بالنبوة دونكم، كما يخص بعض البشر بالغناء والصحة والجمال دون بعض من البشر، فلا تنكرواأن يخصني أيضا بالنبوة.

Then Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Sent down upon him<sup>saww</sup>: 'O Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>! *[18:110] Say: But rather, I am a mortal like you* meaning, I<sup>saww</sup> eat food *it is Revealed to me that your God is one God*. Meaning, Say to them: 'I<sup>saww</sup> am one of the mortals like you, but my<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> had Made me<sup>saww</sup> to be special by the Prophet-hood apart from

others, just like Extending to some people richness, health, beauty apart from other humans. So, do not deny the Extending to me<sup>saww</sup> of the Prophet-hood'.

ثم قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله): وأما قولك: " - إن - هذا ملك الروم، وملك الفرس لا يبعثان رسولا إلا كثير المال، عظيم الحال، له قصور ودور وفساطيط وخيام وعبيد وخدام، ورب العالمين فوق هؤلاء كلهم فهم عبيده " فان الله له التدبير والحكم لا يفعل على ظنك وحسبانك، ولا باقتراحك، بل يفعل ما يشاء، ويحكم ما يريد وهو محمود ياعبدالله إنما بعث الله نبيه ليعلم الناس دينهم، ويدعوهم إلى ربهم، ويكد نفسه في ذلك آناء الليل وأطراف النهار، فلو كان صاحب قصور يحتجب فيها وعبيد وخدم يسترونه عن الناس

Then Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'And as for your words "And this is the Roman empire, and the Persian empire. They do not make anyone their messengers unless he has a lot of wealth, and of great condition who has a lot of palaces, and houses, and orchards and tents and slaves and attendants, and the Lord<sup>azwj</sup> of the worlds is Higher than all of them, and they are His<sup>azwj</sup> servants", Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has a Plan for them in His<sup>azwj</sup> Wisdom, and does not Act according to your conjecture and counting, nor by your suggestions, but does whatsoever He<sup>azwj</sup> so Desires, and Issues whatever Command that He<sup>azwj</sup> Wants, and He<sup>azwj</sup> is the Praised One, O servants of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Sent His<sup>azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>saww</sup> to teach the people their Religion, and call them to their Lord<sup>azwj</sup>. He<sup>saww</sup> has to spend his<sup>saww</sup> nights and days for Him<sup>azwj</sup>. If he<sup>saww</sup> were to have palaces, he<sup>saww</sup> would be hidden inside them and his<sup>saww</sup> servants and attendants would veil him from the people.

أليس كانت الرسالة تضيع والامور تتباطأ ما؟ أو ترى الملوك إذا احتجبوا كيف يجرى الفساد والقبائح من حيث لا يعلمون به ولا يشعرون؟ يا عبدالله وإنما بعثني الله ولا مال لي ليعرفكم قدرته وقوته، وأنه هو الناصر لرسوله، لا تقدرون على قتله ولا منعه من رسالته ، فهذا أبين في قدرته وفي عجزكم وسوف يظفرني الله بكم فاوسعكم قتلا وأسرا، ثم يظفرني الله ببلادكم، و يستولى عليها المؤمنون من دونكم، ودون من يوافقكم على دينكم.

Would not the Messengership go to waste and the orders delayed? Or have you not see that when the king is hidden, how the mischief and ugliness spreads and he does not even know about it and is unaware of it? O servants of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>! Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Sent me without any wealth so that I<sup>saww</sup> may make you understand His<sup>saww</sup> Power and Strength. And He<sup>azwj</sup> is the Helper to His<sup>azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>saww</sup>, and you have no power to have him<sup>saww</sup> killed or prevent him<sup>saww</sup> from his<sup>saww</sup> Messengership. It has been manifested from His<sup>azwj</sup> Power and your frustration, that soon Allah<sup>azwj</sup> will Make me<sup>saww</sup> victorious over you and Order your killing and captivity. Then Allah<sup>azwj</sup> will Grant me<sup>saww</sup> victory over your city, and will govern over it the believers, apart from you, who are not compatible with your religion'.

ثم قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله): وأما قولك لي: "ولو كنت نبيا لكان معك ملك يصدقك ونشاهده، بل لو أراد الله أن يبعث إلينا نبيا لكان إنما يبعث ملكا لا بشرا مثلنا " فالملك لا تشاهده حواسكم، لانه من جنس هذا الهواء، لا عيان منه، ولو شاهدتموه - بأن يزاد في قوى أبصاركم - لقاتم: ليس هذا ملكا، بل هذا بشر، لانه إنما كان يظهر لكم بصورة البشر الذي قد ألفتموه لتفهموا عنه مقاله، وتعرفوا به خطابه ومراده، فكيف كنتم تعلمون صدق الملك وأن مايقوله حق؟ بل إنما بعث الله بشرا، وأظهر على يده المعجزات التي ليست في طبائع البشر الذين قد علمتم ضمائر قلوبهم، فتعلمون بعجزكم عما جاء به أنه معجزة وأن ذلك شهادة من الله تعالى بالصدق له، ولو ظهر لكم ملك وظهر على يده ما يعجز عنه البشر، لم يكن في ذلك ما يدلكم أن ذلك ليس في طبائع سائر أجناسه من الملائكة حتى يصير ذلك معجز!

Then Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'As for your saying to me<sup>saww</sup>: "And if you were a Prophet<sup>saww</sup> you<sup>saww</sup> would have had with you an Angel who would ratify and bear witness for you<sup>saww</sup>. But, had Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Intended to Send to us a Prophet<sup>saww</sup>, He<sup>azwj</sup> would have sent to us an Angel, and not a person like you<sup>saww</sup>", for the Angel cannot

be perceived by your senses, because he is from the like of this air, and cannot be seen by you. And if you were to see him, by an increase in the capacity of your vision, you would say: 'This is not an Angel, but he is a human', because he would appear to you in the form of a human, and you may not understand his speech and what he meant by it. How would you believe in the truthfulness of the Angel that whatever he is saying is the truth? But, Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Sent a human, and Manifested by his<sup>saww</sup> hands miracles which are not in the nature of the humans and you know the condition of their hearts, and know that they would be frustrated when a miracle is shown to them from Allah<sup>azwj</sup> by His<sup>azwj</sup> Truth. And had an Angel appeared to you and a miracle was shown by his hand that would frustrate the human, that would not be evidence for you would not know whether this is not in the nature of the rest of the Angels, that you would be able to refer to it as a miracle'.

ألا ترون أن الطيور التي تطير ليس ذلك منها بمعجز، لان لها أجناسا يقع منها مثل طيرانها، ولو أن آدميا طار كطيرانها كان ذلك معجزا، فالله عزوجل سهل عليكم الامر، وجعله بحيث تقوم عليكم حجته، وأنتم تقترحون عمل الصعب الذي لا حجة فيه.

Do you not see the birds that fly around, that it is not their miracle for it is in their nature to do so, but if a human were to fly around, then that would be a miracle of him? Allah<sup>azwj</sup> the Almighty, has Made His<sup>azwj</sup> Orders easy for you, and Sent to you that which can be established as Proof, and you are suggesting a deed which does not constitute as proof for you'.

ثم قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله): وأما قولك: "ما أنت إلا رجلا مسحورا " فكيف أكون كذلك، وقد تعلمون أني في صحة التمييز والعقل فوقكم؟ فهل جربتم على منذ نشأت إلى أن استكملت أربعين سنة جريرة أو زلة أو كذبة أو خيانة أو خطأ من القول، أو سفها من الرأي؟ أتظنون أن رجلا يعتصم طول هذه المدة بحول نفسه وقوتها أو بحول الله وقوته؟ وذلك ما قال الله تعالى: (انظر كيف ضربوا لك الامثال فضلوا فلا يستطيعون سبيلا) إلى أن يثبتوا عليك عمى بحجة أكثر من دعاويهم الباطلة التي تبين عليك تحصيل بطلانها.

As for your saying: 'You<sup>saww</sup> are nothing but under a spell', how can that be the case, and you know that I am of good health, etiquettes and intellect, higher than yours? Have you ever experienced, in the forty years that I<sup>saww</sup> have been among you, any errors, faults, lies, fraud, or mistakes in my<sup>saww</sup> statements, or foolishness in my views? Do you think that a man who would remain like this for such a long time, of his own accord, or is it due to the Protection of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> and His<sup>azwj</sup> Strength? And that is what Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Said: *[17:48] Look at what they are likening you to! So they have gone astray and cannot find a way* by trying to prove to you<sup>saww</sup>, and silence your<sup>saww</sup> proofs, and most of their claims are invalid which they utilise against you<sup>saww</sup>.

ثم قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله): وأما قولك: لو لا نزل هذا القرآن على رجل من القريتين عظيم: الوليد بن المغيرة بمكة أو عروة بالطائف، فان الله تعالى ليس يستعظم مال الدنيا كما تستعظمه أنت، ولا خطر له عنده كما ـ له ـ عندك، بل لو كانت الدنيا عنده تعدل جناح بعوضة لما سقى كافرا به، مخالفا له شربة ماء، وليس قسمة رحمة الله إليك، بل الله ـ هو ـ القاسم للرحمات، والفاعل لما يشاء في عبيده وإمائه،

Then Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'And as for your saying: 'Why was it not Sent down upon a great man from the two towns, like al-Walid Bin Mugheira in Mecca, or Urwat in Taif?' Allah<sup>azwj</sup> does not Give any importance to the wealth of this world, like you do, nor is it a danger for Him<sup>azwj</sup> like it is for you, but <u>if the value of the World with Him<sup>azwj</sup></u> was even equal to the wing of a mosquito. He<sup>azwj</sup> would have kept the infidels thirsty

<u>of it</u>, and Prevented them from drinking the water and would not have Distributed His<sup>azwj</sup> Mercy towards you, but Allah<sup>azwj</sup> is the Dispenser of Mercies, and Does whatever He<sup>azwj</sup> so Desires to His<sup>azwj</sup> male and female servants.

وليس هو عزوجل ممن يخاف أحدا كما تخافه - أنت - لماله وحاله، فتعرفه بالنبوة لذلك، ولا ممن يطمع في أحد في ماله - أو في حاله - كما تطمع، فتخصه بالنبوة لذلك، ولا ممن يحب أحدا محبة الهوى كما تحب، فتقدم من لا يستحق التقديم. وإنما معاملته بالعدل، فلا يؤثر بأفضل مراتب الدين وجلاله إلا الافضل في طاعته والاجد في خدمته وكذلك لايؤخر في مراتب الدين وجلاله إلا أشدهم تباطؤا عن طاعته، وإذا كان هذا صفته لم ينظر إلى مال ولا إلى حال بل هذا المال والحال من تفضله، وليس لاحد من عباده عليه ضربة لازب.

He<sup>azwj</sup> the Almighty does not fear the wealthy, like you do. And that is how He<sup>azwj</sup> has Introduced the Prophet-hood, that none of them have any greed for wealth and position like you do, and that is how He<sup>azwj</sup> has Chosen His<sup>azwj</sup> Prophets to be. And He<sup>azwj</sup> Does not Love any for His<sup>azwj</sup> 'Own Self' like you do, by preferring the undeserving over the deserving one'. And, His<sup>azwj</sup> Affair is based on Justice, and He<sup>azwj</sup> Does not Grace anyone with status in Religion, unless he is the highest in obedience to Him<sup>azwj</sup> and service; and, He<sup>azwj</sup> Does not lower his status in religion unless he is extremely complacent in his obedience to Him<sup>azwj</sup>. And, this wealth and good condition is a Favour from Him<sup>azwj</sup> and no one is obligated to be its recipient'.

فلا يقال: إذا تفضل بالمال على عبده فلابد - من - أن يتفضل عليه بالنبوة أيضا لانه ليس لاحد إكراهه، على خلاف مراده ولا إلزامه تفضل، لانه تفضل قبله بنعمه. ألا ترى يا عبدالله كيف أغنى واحدا وقبح صورته؟ وكيف حسن صورة واحد وأفقره؟ وكيف شرف واحدا وأفقره؟ وكيف أغنى واحدا ووضعه؟ ثم ليس لهذا الغني أن يقول: وهلا اضيف إلى يساري جمال فلان؟ ولا للشريف أن يقول: هلا اضيف إلى شرفي مال فلان؟ ولا للوضيع أن يقول: " هلا اضيف إلى ضعتي شرف فلان؟ ولكن الحكم لله، يقسم كيف يشاء ويفعل كما يشاء، فلان؟ وهو حكيم في أفعاله، محمود في أعماله وذلك قوله تعالى: (وقالوا لو لا نزل هذا القرآن على رجل من القريتين عظيم.

'You cannot say to Him<sup>azwj</sup> that: 'Since a person has been given wealth then he should also be Given Prophet-hood as well, because He<sup>asws</sup> cannot be compelled in any of His<sup>azwj</sup> Actions, to Go against what He<sup>azwj</sup> Intended, or Obligated in any way, for He<sup>azwj</sup> has already Granted many a bounty beforehand. Have you not seen, O Abdullah, how someone has been Enriched although he is ugly looking? And how a beautiful person has been Impoverished? How someone has been honoured but is poor? And an Enriched but is disgraceful? Then it is not for a rich man to say: 'Why did I not receive beauty like that person along with my wealth? Or for the beautiful one to say: 'Why does He<sup>azwj</sup> not Increase my beauty by the wealth of that person? And it is not for the honourable to say: 'Can you add the wealth of that person to my honour?' Or for the disgraced one to say: 'Why have I not been given the honour of that person?' But, the Judgment is with Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Who Distributes as He<sup>azwj</sup> Likes and Does what He<sup>azwj</sup> Wants, and He<sup>azwj</sup> is Wise in His<sup>azwj</sup> Deeds. And that is the Words of the High *[43:31]* And they say: If only this Quran was Revealed to a man of importance from the two towns.

قال الله تعالى: (أهم يقسمون رحمت ربك ـ يا محمد؟ ـ نحن قسمنا بينهم معيشتهم في الحياة الدنيا) فأحوجنا بعضا إلى بعض، أحوجنا: هذا إلى مال ذلك و أحوج ذاك إلى سلعة هذا، ـ و هذا ـ إلى خدمته،

Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Said: **[43:32]** Will they distribute the Mercy of your Lord? O Muhammad<sup>asws</sup>! We Distribute among them their livelihood in the life of this world. Some have been made to be needy of others. This man has been made

needy of the wealth of that one, and that one has been made needy of some commodity of this one, or for his service.

فترى أجل الملوك وأغنى الاغنياء محتاجا إلى أفقر الفقراء في ضرب من الضروب: إما سلعة معه ليست معه، وإما خدمة يصلح لها لا يتهيأ لذلك الملك أن يستغني - إلا - به، وإما باب من العلوم والحكم، فهو فقير إلى أن يستغيدها من هذا الفقير، فهذا الفقير يحتاج إلى مال ذلك الملك الغني، وذلك الملك يحتاج إلى علم هذا الفقير أو رأيه أو معرفته، ثم ليس للفقير أن يقول: هلا: اجتمع إلى رأيي و علمي وما أتصرف فيه من فنون الحكم مال هذا الملك الغني؟ ولا للملك أن يقول هلا اجتمع إلى ملكي علم هذا الفقير. ثم قال: يا محمد (ورحمت ربك خير مما يجمعون) يجمع هؤلاء من أموال الدنيا.

Do you see that sometimes the king who is the richest of the rich, becomes needy of one who is the poorest of the poor in a variety of matters – sometimes he has something which the king does not have, or some service he can provide which the king cannot get from anywhere else except from him, or a door from his knowledge or wisdom which the king can benefit from, and the poor man is deprived of the wealth of that rich king, and that king is in need of the knowledge of that poor man or his opinion or understanding. Then it is not for the poor man to say: 'Why was I not given the wealth like that king, on top of the knowledge and wisdom that I have?' Or for the king to say: 'Why was I not given the knowledge and wisdom like that poor man?' Then He<sup>azwj</sup> Said: *[43:32]* and We have Exalted some of them above others in degrees, that some of them may take others in subjection; and the Mercy of your Lord is better than what they amass the amassing of these ones from the wealth of this world.

ثم قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله): وأما قولك: "لن نؤمن لك حتى تفجر لنا من الارض ينبوعا " إلى آخر ماقلته، فانك اقترحت على محمد رسول الله أشياء: منها ما لو جاءك به لم يكن برهانا لنبوته، ورسول الله يرتفع عن أن يغتنم جهل الجاهلين، ويحتج عليهم بما لا حجة فيه.

Then Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'And as for your saying: "We will not believe in you<sup>saww</sup> until you make a spring gush forth from the earth in Mecca, for it is a rocky area with rugged mountains" - till the end of what he said – You have suggested to Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> the Rasool<sup>saww</sup> of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, something that does not prove his Prophet-hood, and Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> is higher than to give consideration to the ignorance of the ignorant who ask him<sup>saww</sup> for that in which there is no proof.

ومنها ما لو جاءك به لكان معه هلاكك، وإنما يؤتي بالحجج والبراهين ليلزم عباد الله الايمان بها، لا ليهلكوا بها، فانما اقترحت هلاكك، ورب العالمين أرحم بعباده، وأعلم بمصالحهم من أن يهلكهم كما يقترحون.

And if these miracles were to be shown to you, you will be destroyed, and He<sup>azwj</sup> Shows Proofs which obligate the servants of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> to have a belief by them (miracles) or else be destroyed by these, but you have suggested destruction, and the Lord<sup>azwj</sup> of the worlds is Merciful to His<sup>azwj</sup> servants, and is Aware of their betterment from that which will destroy them.

ومنها المحال الذي لا يصح ولا يجوز كونه، ورسول ـ الله ـ رب العالمين يعرفك ذلك، ويقطع معاذيرك، ويضيق عليك سبيل مخالفته، ويلجئك بحجج الله إلى تصديقه حتى لا يكون لك عنه محيد ولا محيص. ومنها ما قد اعترفت على نفسك أنك فيه معاند متمرد، لا تقبل حجة ولا تصغي إلى برهان، ومن كان كذلك فدواؤه عقاب النار النازل من سمائه أو في جحيمه أو بسيوف أوليائه.

And these things are invalid as their coming into existence is not Permissible, and the Messenger<sup>saww</sup> of the Lord<sup>azwj</sup> of the worlds has informed you of that, and cut off your excuses, and has restricted your way of opposing him<sup>saww</sup>, and gives you no option but to ratify him<sup>saww</sup> by the proofs, and for you it has become inevitable and unavoidable. And you have it in your heart that you will become stubborn and will not accept any proof nor hear any evidence. And if you were to do that, you will face the Punishment of the Fire descending from the sky or in Hell or the swords of his<sup>saww</sup> friends'.

وأما قولك يا عبدالله: "لن نؤمن لك حتى تفجر لنا من الارض ينبوعا بمكة فأنها ذات حجارة وصخور وجبال، تكسح أرضها وتحفرها، وتجري فيها العيون فاننا إلى ذلك محتاجون " فانك سألت هذا وأنت جاهل بدلائل الله تعالى. يا عبدالله أرأيت لو فعلت هذا، كنت من أجل هذا نبيا؟ أرأيت الطائف التى لك فيها بساتين؟ أما كان هناك مواضع فاسدة صعبة أصلحتها وذللتها وكسحتها وأجريت فيها عيونا استنبطتها؟ قال: بلى. قال: وهل لك في هذا نظراء؟ قال: بلى. أفصرت بذلك أنت وهم أنبياء؟ قال: لا. قال: فكذلك لا يصير هذا حجة لمحمد لو فعله على نبوته، فما هو إلا كقولك: لن نؤمن لك حتى تقوم وتمشي على الارض أو حتى تأكل الطعام كما يأكل الناس.

And as for your saying, O Abdullah: "We will not believe in you<sup>saww</sup> until you make a spring gush forth from the earth in Mecca, for it is a rocky area with rugged mountains, and drill into this earth and make a spring flow from it, for we have need for this", you have asked for this and you are ignorant of the Proofs of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>. O Abdullah, if you were to see me do this, would that make me a Prophet<sup>saww</sup>?' Do you see that you have orchards in Taif? And that in some of them, there used to be rocky places, which you leveled with the ground and got holes drilled in them and springs gushed out of them?' He said: 'Yes'. He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Are there others with you who have done the same?' He said: 'Yes'. He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Does this make you and them to be Prophets<sup>asws</sup>?' He said: 'No'. He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'In the same way, if I<sup>saww</sup> were to do this, it would not constitute as proof of the Prophet-hood of Muhammad<sup>saww</sup>. This is like your saying: 'We will not believe in you<sup>saww</sup> if you<sup>saww</sup> stand up and walk on the earth or eat food like the people eat'.

واما قولك يا عبدالله: " أو تكون لك جنة من نخيل وعنب فتأكل منها وتطعمنا وتفجر الانهار خلالها تفجيرا " أو ليس لاصحابك ولك جنات من نخيل وعنب بالطائف تأكلون وتطعمون منها، وتفجرون الانهار خلالها تفجيرا؟ أفصرتم أنبياء بهذا؟ قال: لا. قال: فما بال اقتراحكم على رسول الله أشياء، لو كانت كما تقترحون لما دلت على صدقه، بل لو تعاطاها لدل تعاطيه إياها على كذبه، لانه حينئذ يحتح بما لا حجة فيه، ويختدع الضعفاء عن عقولهم وأديانهم ورسول رب العالمين يجل ويرتفع عن هذا.

And as for your saying, O Abdullah: "Or there should be a garden with you saw with palm trees and grapes. You can eat from this and feed us as well. Make the rivers to flow between them", or are there not with you and your companions, gardens with date trees and grapes in Taif that you eat from, and rivers flow between them? Does that make you to be Prophets saw? He said: 'No'. Why do you then suggest to the Rasool Allah saw something, which if he were to show it to you would not constitute as evidence for his truthfulness, but could constitute evidence for his falsehood, because he would have shown you that which does hold any proof for him and would be a deception for the weak for their intellects and their religion, and the Rasool of the Lord saw of the worlds is remote from this and higher than this'.

ثم قال رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله): يا عبدالله واما قولك: " أو تسقط السماء كما زعمت علينا كسفا، فأنك قلت: وإن يروا كسفا من السماء ساقطا يقولوا سحاب مركوم " فان في سقوط السماء عليكم هلاككم وموتكم. فانما تريد بهذا من

رسول الله أن يهلكك، ورسول رب العالمين أرحم بك من ذلك ولا يهلكك، ولكنه يقيم عليك حجج الله، وليس حجج الله لنبيه وحده على حسب اقتراح عباده. لان العباد جهال بما يجوز من الصلاح، وبما لا يجوز منه، وبالفساد وقد يختلف اقتراحهم

Then Rasool- Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Abdullah! As for your saying: "Or make the sky to fall upon us, as you<sup>saww</sup> calim that you<sup>saww</sup> can, for you<sup>saww</sup> have said to us *[52:44] And if they should see a portion of the sky coming down, they would say: Piled up clouds*, and the falling of the sky on you will result in your destruction and your death. You want that the Rasool<sup>saww</sup> of Allah<sup>saww</sup> should destroy you, and the Rasool<sup>saww</sup> of the Lord<sup>azwj</sup> of the worlds is Merciful to you and will not like to destroy you. But, he<sup>saww</sup> will establish to you Proofs of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>, and not a single of the Proofs of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> for His<sup>azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>saww</sup> will be according to what has been suggested by His<sup>azwj</sup> servants, for the servants are ignorant of what is better for them, and what is not permissible for them, and what mischief would emanate from them.

ويتضاد حتى يستحيل وقوعه. - إذ لو كانت إقتراحاتهم واقعة لجاز أن تقترح أنت أن تسقط السماء عليكم، ويقترح غيرك أن لا تسقط عليكم السماء بل أن ترفع الارض إلى السماء، وتقع السماء عليها، وكان ذلك يتضاد، ويتنافى أو يستحيل وقوعه - والله لا يجري تدبيره على ما يلزم به المحال.

And (sometimes) they suggest that which is impossible. Had you all made different suggestions then it would not be possible (to demonstrate conflicts). You suggest that the sky should fall upon you and another one suggests that the sky should not fall down upon you but the earth should be raised up to the sky, and the sky should fall upon him, and this is conflicting, and contradictory or impossible to happen. And Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Does not Plan matters in which contradiction is necessitated'.

ثم قال الله رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وآله): وهل رأيت يا عبدالله طبيبا كان دواؤه للمرضى على حسب اقتراحاتهم، وانما يعلى بهم ما يعلم صلاحهم فيه، أحبه العليل أو كرهه، فأنتم المرضى والله طبيبكم، فإن انقدتم لدوائه شفاكم، وإن تمردتم عليه أسقمكم، وبعد، فمتى رأيت يا عبدالله مدعى حق قبل رجل أوجب عليه حاكم من حكامهم - فيما مضى - بينة على دعواه على حسب اقتراح المدعى عليه؟ إذن ما كان يثبت لاحد على أحد دعوى ولا حق، ولا كان بين ظالم من مظلوم ولا صادق من كانب فرق.

Then Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> said: 'And have you not seen, O Abdullah, that the doctor does not prescribe medicine to the patient according to what the patient suggests, but does it according to what he thinks it to be better for the patient, whether the patient likes it or not? You are like the patients and Allah<sup>azwj</sup> is your Doctor. If you were to accept His<sup>azwj</sup> Prescribed Medicine you will be cured, and if you adopt stubbornness, you will be away from it. And, have you ever seen, O Abdullah, when a claimant comes to a Judge, he has to present evidence as per the suggestions of the defendant? Then, no claim would be proven against any defendant, nor the truth, and nor can the oppressor be differentiated from the oppressed, nor the truthful from the liar'.

ثم قال: يا عبدالله واما قولك: " أو تاتى بالله والملائكة قبيلا يقابلوننا ونعاينهم " فان هذا من المحال الذي لا خفاء به، إن ربنا عزوجل ليس كالمخلوقين يجئ ويذهب، ويتحرك ويقابل شيئا حتى يؤتى به، فقد سألتم بهذا المحال، وإنما هذا الذي دعوت إليه صفة أصنامكم الضعيفة المنقوصة التي لا تسمع ولا تبصر وتعلم ولا تغني عنكم شيئا ولا عن أحد.

Then he<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Abdullah! As for your saying: "Or if you<sup>saww</sup> were to see Allah<sup>azwj</sup> and a group of the Angels to come face to face with us", and this is impossibile to occur! Our Lord<sup>azwj</sup> the Almighty, is not like the creatures that, He<sup>asws</sup>, would come and go, and move and come face to face with something or someone. What you

have asked for is unattainable, and that which you have claimed are from the weak and deficient attributes of your idols who can neither hear nor see or know anything nor grant you anything, or to any one of you.

يا عبدالله أو ليس لك ضياع وجنان بالطائف وعقار بمكة وقوام عليها؟ قال: بلى قال: أفتشاهد جميع أحوالها بنفسك أو بسفراء بينك وبين معامليك؟ قال: بسفرائي.

O Abdullah! Do you not have farms and gardens in Taif and in Mecca and have people looking after them?' He said: 'Yes'. He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Do you witness their condition by yourself or are there ambassadors between you and your workers who inform you of their condition?' He said: 'The ambassadors'.

قال: أرأيت لو قال معاملوك وأكرتك وخدمك لسفرانك: لا نصدقكم في هذه السفارة إلا أن تأتونا بعبدالله بن أبي امية لنشاهد فنسمع ماتقولون عنه شفاها. كنت تسوغهم هذا، أو كان يجوز لهم عندك ذلك؟ قال: لا. قال: فما الذي يجب على سفرائك؟ أليس أن يأتوهم عنك بعلامة صحيحة تدلهم على صدقهم، فيجب عليهم أن يصدقوهم؟ قال: بلي.

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Do you see, if the farmers and workers say to your ambassadors: 'We will not ratify in your ambassadorship until you bring to us Abdullah Bin Abu Ameet, that we can see him and hear him, then what you are saying is true'. Will you accept this from them, or is it acceptable for them to say that?' He said: 'No'. He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'What would then be the obligation upon your ambassadors? Would they not have to give them some correct sign which would prove to them their truth, and become necessary for the workers to ratify the ambassadors?' He said: 'Yes'.

قال: يا عبدالله أرأيت سفيرك لو أنه لما سمع منهم هذا، عاد إليك وقال: قم معي فانهم قد اقترحوا علي مجيئك، أليس يكون - هذا ـ لك مخالفا، وتقول له: إنما أنت رسولا لا مشير ولا آمر؟ قال: بلي.

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'O Abdullah! Do you see that your ambassadors, when they hear this from them, come over to you and say: 'Arise, and come with us for they have summoned you', would this not be against your nature and would you not say to them: 'You are my messengers and not my governors?' He said: 'Yes'.

قال: فكيف صرت تقترح على رسول رب العالمين ما لا تسوغ لاكرتك ومعامليك أن يقترحوه على رسولك إليهم؟ وكيف أردت من رسول رب العالمين أن يستذم إلى ربه، بأن يأمر عليه وينهى، وأنت لا تسوغ مثل هذا لرسولك إلى أكرتك وقوامك؟ هذه حجة قاطعة لابطال جميع ما ذكرته في كل ما اقترحته يا عبدالله.

He<sup>saww</sup> said: 'Then why are you suggesting to the Rasool<sup>saww</sup> of the Lord<sup>azwj</sup> of the worlds that which you do not like from your own ambassadors to ask you? And how did you intend from the Rasool<sup>saww</sup> of the Lord<sup>azwj</sup> of the worlds to give order to Him<sup>azwj</sup> and prevent Him<sup>azwj</sup> and be subject to Condemnation, and you do not want the like of this for your ambassadors to the farmers and your workers? This proof cuts off all your falsehood you have mentioned in all your suggestions, O Abdullah'.

واما قولك يا عبدالله: " أو يكون لك بيت من زخرف " وهو الذهب، أما بلغك أن لعزيز مصر بيوتا من زخرف؟ قال: بلى. قال: أفصار بذلك نبيا؟ قال: لا. قال: فكذلك لا يوجب ذلك لمحمد - لو كان له - نبوة، ومحمد لا يغتنم جهلك بحجج الله.

And as for your saying, O Abdullah: "Or have a treasure house", and that is gold. Have you not heard that the ruler of Egypt has many treasure houses?' He said: 'Yes'. He said: 'Does that make him a Prophet<sup>as</sup>?' He said: 'No'. He said: 'No'. He said: 'No'.

'Similarly, this does not mean that Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> is a Prophet<sup>as</sup> if he<sup>saww</sup> were to have those, and Muhammad<sup>saww</sup> does not consider your ignorance as Proof of Allah<sup>azwj</sup>.

واما قولك يا عبدالله: " أو ترقى في السماء ". ثم قلت: " ولن نؤمن لرقيك حتى تنزل علينا كتابا نقرؤه " يا عبدالله! الصعود إلى السماء أصعب من النزول عنها، وإذا اعترفت على نفسك بأنك لا تؤمن إذا صعدت فكذلك حكم النزول. ثم قلت: " حتى تنزل علينا كتابا نقرؤه، ومن بعد ذلك لا أدرى اومن بك أو لا أؤمن بك "

'And as for your saying, O Abdullah: 'And we will not believe in your saw ascension to the sly until a Book is Sent down to us and we read in it', O Abdullah! Going up into the sky is harder than coming down from it, and you have admitted to yourself that you will not believe in the ascent, and similarly is that for the descent. Then you said: 'Until you saw send down to us a Book and we read from it. Then we do not know, O Muhammad saw, even after you were to do all this, whether to believe in you saw or not to believe in you saw.

فأنت يا عبدالله مقر بأنك تعاند حجة الله عليك، فلا دواء لك إلا تأديبه لك على يد أوليائه من البشر، أو ملائكته: الزبانية، وقد أنزل الله تعالى على حكمة جامعة لبطلان كل ما اقترحته.

You, O Abdullah, are arguing against the Proofs of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> revealed to you. There is no cure for you but to be disciplined by the hands of His<sup>azwj</sup> friends from the humans, or the Angels, the Zabaniyya (Angels of Hell). Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Sent down to you Wisdom which has invalidated all that you have suggested'.

فقال تعالى: (قل ـ يا محمد ـ سبحان ربي هل كنت إلا بشرا رسولا) ما أبعد ربي عن أن يفعل الاشياء على ـ قدر ـ ما يقترحه الجهال بما يجوز وبما لا يجوز وهل كنت إلا بشرا رسولا، لا يلزمني إلا إقامة حجة الله التي أعطاني، وليس لي أن آمر على ربي ولا أنهى ولا اشير، فأكون كالرسول الذي بعثه ملك إلى قوم من مخالفيه فرجع إليه يأمره أن يفعل بهم ما اقترحوه عليه.

Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Said: *[17:93] Say: Glory be to my Lord; am I anything but a mortal Rasool?* My<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> is far from Acting according to the suggestions of the ignorant, be they appropriate or inappropriate, and I am not but a human Rasool<sup>saww</sup>. I<sup>saww</sup> am not necessitated, but to establish those Proofs that have been Given to me<sup>saww</sup>. It is not for me<sup>saww</sup> to order to my<sup>saww</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup>, or to Prevent, or to advise, otherwise I<sup>saww</sup> will become like the messenger who is sent by the king to a people who are adversaries, and then comes back to the king and tells him to act according to what those people are suggesting'. <sup>142</sup>

#### **VERSES 96 - 99**

قُلْ كَفَىٰ بِاللَّهِ شَهِيدًا بَيْنِي وَبَيْنَكُمْ ۚ إِنَّهُ كَانَ بِعِبَادِهِ خَبِيرًا بَصِيرًا ﴿96} وَمَنْ يَهْدِ اللَّهُ فَهُوَ الْمُهْتَدِ ۖ وَمَنْ يُضْلِلُ فَلَنْ تَجِدَ لَهُمْ أَوْلِيَاءَ مِنْ دُونِهِ ۗ وَنَحْشُرُهُمْ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ عَلَىٰ وُجُوهِهِمْ عُمْيًا وَبُكْمًا وَصُمَّا ۖ مَأْوَاهُمْ جَهَنَّمُ ۖ كُلِّمَا خَبَتْ زِدْنَاهُمْ سَعِيرًا ﴿97} ذَٰلِكَ جَزَاوُهُمْ بِأَنَّهُمْ يَفُرُوا بِآيَاتِنَا وَقَالُوا أَإِذًا كُنَّا عِظَامًا وَرُفَاتًا أَإِنَّا لَمَبْعُوثُونَ خَلْقًا جَدِيدًا {98} أَوَلَمْ يَرُوا أَنَّ اللهَ الْذِي خَلْقَ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ قَادِرَ عَلَىٰ أَنْ يَخْلُقَ مِثْلُهُمْ وَجَعَلَ لَهُمْ أَجَلًا لاَ رَيْبَ فِيهِ فَأَبَى الظَّلِمُونَ إِلا كُفُورًا ﴿99} الذِي خَلْقَ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ قَادِرً عَلَىٰ أَنْ يَخْلُقُ مِثْلَهُمْ وَجَعَلَ لَهُمْ أَجَلًا لاَ رَيْبَ فِيهِ فَأَبَى الظَّالِمُونَ إِلا كُفُورًا ﴿99}

[17:96] Say: Allah Suffices as a Witness between me and you; surely He is Aware of His servants, All-Seeing [17:97] And the one whom Allah Guides, he is the follower of the right way, and whomsoever He Causes to err, you shall

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> Tafseer Imam Hassan Al Askari<sup>asws</sup> – S 314

not find for him guardians besides Him; and We will Gather them together on the Day of Judgement upon their faces, blind, dumb, deaf; their abode is Hell; whenever it abates We will Increase the blaze upon them [17:98] This is their Recompense because they disbelieved in Our Signs; and they said What! When we shall have become bones and decayed particles, shall we then indeed be Resurrected into a new creation? [17:99] Do they not consider that Allah, Who Created the skies and the earth, is Able to create their like, and He has Appointed for them a term regarding which there is no doubt? But the unjust refuse (to accept) except for the denying

ثم قال علي بن إبراهيم: حدثني أبي عن ابن أبي عمير، عن سيف بن عميرة، يرفعه إلي علي بن الحسين (عليه السلام) قال: «إن في جهنم واديا يقال له سعير، إذا خبث جهنم فتح سعيرها، و هو قوله: كُلما خَبَتْ زِدْناهُمْ سَعِيراً أي كلما انطفت».

Then Ali Bin Ibrahim said, 'My father narrated to me, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Sayf Bin Umeyra, who says

Ali<sup>asws</sup> Bin Al Husayn<sup>asws</sup> having said: 'In Hell there is a valley called Saeer. When (the Fire of) Hell abates, its blazes are unleashed'. And these are His<sup>azwj</sup> Words *[17:97] whenever it abates We will Increase the blaze upon them*. i.e. every time it reduces'.<sup>143</sup>

العياشي: عن إبراهيم بن عمر، رفعه إلى أحدهما (عليهما السلام)، في قوله تعالى: وَ نَحْشُرُهُمْ يَوْمَ الْقِيامَةِ عَلى وُجُوهِهِمْ، قال: «على جباههم».

Al Ayyashi, from Ibrahim Bin Umar, raising it to one of them asws

(The Imam<sup>asws</sup>) regarding the Words of the High *[17:97]* and We will Gather them together on the Day of Judgement upon their faces. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Upon their foreheads'.<sup>144</sup>

#### **VERSES 100 - 104**

قُلْ لَوْ أَنْتُمْ تَمْلِكُونَ خَزَائِنَ رَحْمَةِ رَبِّي إِذَا لَأَمْسَكْتُمْ خَشْيَةَ الْإِنْفَاقِ ۚ وَكَانَ الْإِنْسَانُ قَتُورًا {100} وَلَقَدْ آتَيْنَا مُوسَىٰ تِسْعَ آيَتِ بَيِّنَاتٍ ۗ فَاسْلًا بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ إِذْ جَاءَهُمْ فَقَالَ لَهُ فِرْعَوْنُ إِنِّي لَأَظُنُّكَ يَا مُوسَىٰ مَسْحُورًا {101} قَالَ لَقَدْ عَلِمْتَ مَا أَنْزَلَ هُوَكُا إِلَّا رَبُّ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ بَصَائِرَ وَإِنِّي لَأَظُنُّكَ يَا فِرْعَوْنُ مَثْبُورًا {102} فَأَرَادَ أَنْ يَسْتَفِزَّهُمْ مِنَ الْأَرْضِ فَأَغْرَقْتَاهُ وَمَنْ مَعْهُ جَمِيعًا {103} وَقُلْنَا مِنْ بَعْدِهِ لِبَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ اسْكُنُوا الْأَرْضَ فَإِذَا جَاءَ وَعُدُ الْآخِرَةِ جِنْنَا بِكُمْ لَفِيفًا {104} وَمَنْ مَعْهُ جَمِيعًا {103} وَعُدُ الْآخِرَةِ جِنْنَا بِكُمْ لَفِيفًا {104}

[17:100] Say: Had you controlled the Treasures of the Mercy of my Lord, then you would have withheld (them) from fear of spending, and the human being was always niggardly [17:101] And We gave Musa nine clear signs; so ask the Children of Israel. When he came to them, Pharaoh said to him: O Musa, I think you are a man bewitched [17:102] He said: Truly you know that none but the Lord of the skies and the earth has Sent down these as an insight, and O Pharaoh, I think you are to Perish [17:103] So he desired to scare them out of the land, but We Drowned him and those with him all together [17:104] And

تفسير القمّي 2: 29 <sup>143</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 318/ 168. <sup>144</sup>

Tafseer Hub-e-Aliasws www.hubeali.com

# after it, We said to the Israelites: Dwell in the land: and when the Promise of the Hereafter transpires, we will bring you all as a group

ابن بابویه، قال: حدثنا أبي (رضى الله عنه)، قال: حدثنا سعد بن عبد الله، قال: حدثنا أحمد بن محمد بن عيسي، عن الحسن بن محبوب، عن محمد بن النعمان، عن سلام بن المستنير، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام)، في قول الله عز و جل: وَ لَقَدْ آتَيْنا مُوسى تِسْعَ آياتٍ بَيِّناتٍ، قال: «الطوفان، و الجراد، و القمل، و الضفادع، و الدم، و الحجر، و العصا، و بده».

Ibn Babuwayh said, 'My father narrated to me, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al Hassan Bin Mahboub, from Muhammad Bin Al No'man, from Salaam Bin Al Mustaneer,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far asws regarding the Words of the Mighty and Majestic [17:101] And We gave Musa nine clear signs. He asws said: 'The storm, and the locusts, and the lice, and the frogs, and the blood, and the rocks, and the sea, and the staff, and his as hand'. 145

العياشي: عن العباس بن معروف، عن أبي الحسن الرضا (عليه السلام) ذكر قول الله عز و جل: يا فِرْعَوْنُ: «يا

Al Ayyashi, from Al Abbas Bin Ma'rouf,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Al Hassan Al Reza<sup>asws</sup> having mentioned the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic [17:102] O Pharaoh – O disobedient one!<sup>146</sup>

على بن إبراهيم، قال: في رواية أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) في قوله: فَأَرادَ أَنْ يَسْتَفِزَّ هُمْ مِنَ الْأَرْضِ: «ِأَي أَرَادُ أَن يَخْرِجِهِم مِنَ الْأَرْض، و قد عَلَم فرعون و قومه أنُ ما أنزل تلك الآيات إلا الله، و أما قوله: فَإِذَا جاءَ وَعْدُ الْآخِرَةِ جِئْنا بِكُمْ لَفِيفاً يقول جميعا».

Ali Bin Ibrahim said,

'And in a report of Abu Al Jaroud, from Abu Ja'far regarding His Words [17:103] So he desired to scare them out of the land: 'I.e. thrown them out from the land. And Pharaohla and hisla people knew that no one had Revealed these Signs except for Allah as for His Words [17:104] and when the Promise of the Hereafter transpires, we will bring you all as a group. He<sup>azwj</sup> is Saying: "Together". 147

# **VERSES 105 - 109**

وَبِالْحَقِّ أَنْزَلْنَاهُ وَبِالْحَقِّ نَزَلَ ۗ وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَاكَ إِلَّا مُبِشِّرًا وِنَذِيرًا {105} وَقُرْآنًا فَرَقْنَاهُ لِتَقْرَأَهُ عَلَى النَّاسِ عَلَى مُكْثٍ وَنَزَّلْنَاهُ و تُنْزُيلًا {106} قُلُ ۚ آمِنُوا بِهِ اَوْ لَا تُوْمِنُوا ۚ إِنَّ الَّذِينَ أُوتُوا ۗ الْعِلْمَ مِنْ قَيْلِهِ إِذَا يُتَلِّىٰ عَلَيْهِمْ يَخِرُونَ لِلْأَذْقَانِ سُجَدًا ۚ {107} وَيَقُولُونَ سُبُحَانَ رَبِّنَا إِنْ كَانَ وَعُدُ رَبِّنَا لَمَفْعُولًا {108} وَيَخِرُونَ لِلْأَذْقَانِ يَبْكُونَ وَيَزيِدُهُمْ خُشُوعًا {109}

[17:105] And with the Truth have We Revealed it, and with the Truth did it come; and We have not Sent you but as a giver of good news and as a warner [17:106] And it is a Quran which We have Revealed in portions so that you may

الخصال: 423/ 25. <sup>146</sup> تفسير العيّاشي 2: 318/ 171

تفسير القمّى 2: 29. 147

read it to the people by slow degrees, and We have Revealed it, Revealing in stages [17:107] Say: Believe in it or don't believe; surely those who are Given the Knowledge before it, when it is recited to them, fall down Prostrate upon their faces in humbleness [17:108] And they are saying: Glory be to our Lord! The Promise of our Lord was always to be fulfilled [17:109] And they fall down on their faces weeping, and it increases them in humbleness

علي بن إبراهيم، قال: حدثني أبي، عن الصباح، عن إسحاق بن عمار، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) قال: قلت له رجل بين عينية قرحة لا يستطيع أن يسجد عليها؟ قال: يسجد ما بين طرف شعره، فإن لم يقدر سجد على حاجبه الأيمن، فإن لم يقدر فعلى حاجبه الأيسر، فإن لم يقدر فعلى ذقنه». قلت: على ذقنه؟ قال: «نعم، أما تقرأ كتاب الله عز و جل: يَخِرُونَ لِكُذُقان سُجَداً».

Ali Bin Ibrahim said, 'My father narrated to me, from Al Sabah, from Is'haq Bin Amaar,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup>, said, 'I said to him<sup>asws</sup>, 'A man has soreness in his eyes and is not able to Prostrate?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'He should Prostrate upon his hair. And if he is not able to, he should Prostrate on his right eyebrow. And if he is not able to, so upon his left eyebrow. And if he is not able to, so upon his chin'. I said, 'Upon his chin?' He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Yes, Have you not read the Book of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic *[17:107] fall down Prostrate upon their faces*?'<sup>148</sup>

#### **VERSE 110**

قُلِ ادْعُوا اللَّهَ أَوِ ادْعُوا الرَّحْمَٰنَ ۖ أَيًّا مَا تَدْعُوا فَلَهُ الْأَسْمَاءُ الْحُسْنَىٰ ۚ وَلَا تَجْهَرْ بِصَلَاتِكَ وَلَا تُخَافِتْ بِهَا وَابْتَغِ بَيْنَ ذَٰلِكَ سَبِيلًا {110}

[17:110] Say: Call upon Allah or call upon the Beneficent; whichever (Name) you call upon, for Him are the best Names; and do not utter your Prayer loudly nor be silent with it, and seek a way between that

محمد بن يعقوب: عن محمد بن يحيى، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن عثمان بن عيسى، عن سماعة، قال: سألته عن قول الله عز و جل: وَ لا تَجْهَرْ بصَلاتِكَ وَ لا تُخافِتْ بها قال: «المخافتة: ما دون سمعك، و الجهر: أن ترفع صوتك شديدا».

Muhammad Bin Yaqoub, from Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Usman Bin Isa, from Sama'at who said,

'I asked him<sup>asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic *[17:110]* and do not utter your Prayer loudly nor be silent with it. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'The silent is what the others cannot hear, and the loudly is the raising of your voice intensely'.<sup>149</sup>

و عنه: عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن يونس بن عبد الرحمن، عن عبد الله بن سنان، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله (عليه السلام): على الإمام أن يسمع من خلفه و إن كثروا؟ فقال: «ليقرأ قراءة وسطا، يقول الله تبارك و تعالى: وَ لا تُجْهَرُ بِصَلاتِكَ وَ لا تُخافِتُ بِها».

And from him, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Yunus Bin Abdul Rahman, from Abdullah Bin Sinan who said,

تفسير القمّي 2: 3 148 منافقة المنافقة المنافقة

الكافي 3: 315/ 21. <sup>149</sup>

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup>, 'Is it upon the Imam (Prayer leader) that the ones behind him should hear even if they are numerous?' So he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'He should recite a middle recitation. Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Blessed and High is Saying *[17:110]* and do not utter your Prayer loudly nor be silent with it.<sup>150</sup>

علي بن إبراهيم: عن أبيه، عن الصباح، عن إسحاق بن عمار، عن أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) في قوله: وَ لا تَجْهَرْ بصكاتِكَ وَ لا تُجْهَرْ بصكاتِكَ وَ لا تُخافِتْ بها، قال: «الجهر بها: رفع الصوت، و التخافت: ما لم تسمع بأذنك، و اقرأ ما بين ذلك».

Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Al Sabaah, from Is'haq Bin Amaar,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup> regarding His<sup>azwj</sup> Words *[17:110]* and do not utter your Prayer loudly nor be silent with it. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'The loudness of it is the raising of the voice, and the silent (recitation) is what your own ears cannot hear it. And recite what is in between that'. <sup>151</sup>

عن زرارة و حمران و محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر و أبي عبد الله (عليهما السلام): في قوله تعالى: وَ لا تَجْهَرْ بِصَلَاتِكَ وَ لا تُخافِتْ بِها وَ ابْتَغ بَيْنَ ذَلِكَ سَبِيلًا، قال: «كان رسول الله (صلى الله عليه و آله) إذا كان بمكة جهر بصوته، فيعلم بمكانه المشركون، فكانوا يؤذونه، فأنزلت هذه الآية عند ذلك».

From Zarara, and Hamran, and Muhammad Bin Muslim,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup> regarding the Words of the High *[17:110]* and do not utter your Prayer loudly nor be silent with it, and seek a way between that. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'When Rasool-Allah<sup>saww</sup> was at Makkah, he<sup>saww</sup> used to recite with a raised voice. So the Polytheists came to know of his<sup>saww</sup> whereabouts, and they used to hurt him<sup>saww</sup>. Thus, Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Revealed this Verse, due to that'. <sup>152</sup>

عن أبي حمزة الثمالي، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) قال: سألته عن قول الله: وَ لا تَجْهَرْ بِصَلاتِكَ وَ لا تُخافِتْ بِها وَ ابْتَغِ بَيْنَ ذلِكَ سَبِيلًا، قال: تفسيرها: و لا تجهر بولاية علي (عليه السلام) و لا بما أكرمته به حتى آمرك بذلك وَ لا تُخافِتْ بِهَا يعنى و لا تكتمها عليا (عليه السلام) و أعلمه بما أكرمته به».

From Abu Hamza Al Sumaly,

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far<sup>asws</sup>, said, 'I asked him<sup>asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> *[17:110]* and do not utter your Prayer loudly nor be silent with it, and seek a way between that. He<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Its explanation is – And do not recite loudly the Wilayah of Ali<sup>asws</sup> nor with what he<sup>asws</sup> has been Honoured with until you<sup>saww</sup> are Commanded for that. nor be silent with it Meaning – do not conceal it from Ali<sup>asws</sup> and make it known to him<sup>asws</sup> what he<sup>asws</sup> has been Honoured with'. <sup>153</sup>

عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر (عليه السلام) قال: سألته عن تفسير هذه الآية في قول الله وَ لا تَجْهَرْ بِصَلاتِكَ وَ لا تُخافِتْ بها وَ الْبَتْغِ بَيْنَ ذَلِكَ سَبِيلًا. قال: «لا تجهر بولاية على (عليه السلام) فهو الصلاة، و لا بما أكرمته به حتى انزل به، و ذلك قوله: وَ لا تَجْهَرْ بِصَلاتِكَ وَ لا تُخافِتْ بِها وَ ابْتَغِ بَيْنَ ذَلِكَ سَبِيلًا.

From Jabir,

الكافي 3: 317/ 27 <sup>150</sup>

تفسير القمّى 2: 30. <sup>151</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 318/ 175. <sup>152</sup>

تفسير العيّاشيّ 2: 319/ 178. <sup>153</sup>

Tafseer Hub-e-Aliasws www.hubeali.com

(It has been narrated) from Abu Ja'far sws, said, 'I asked him asws about the explanation of this Verse regarding the Words of Allahazwi [17:110] and do not utter your Prayer loudly nor be silent with it, and seek a way between that. He asws said: 'Do not speak loudly with the Wilayah of Aliasws as it is the Prayer (الصلاة), nor with what he asws has been Honoured with until it is Revealed unto you saww. And these are His<sup>azwj</sup> Words [17:110] and do not utter your Prayer loudly nor be silent with it, and seek a way between that.

و أما قوله: وَ لا تُخافِتْ بها فإنه يقول: و لا تكتم ذلك عليا (عليه السلام)، يقول: أعلمه بما أكر مته به فأما قوله: وَ ابْتَغ بَيْنَ ذلِكَ سَبيلًا، يقول: تسألني أن آذن لك أن تجهر بأمر على (عليه السلام)، بولايته فأذن له بإظهار ذلك يوم غدير خم، فهو قوله يومئذ: اللهم من كنت مولاه فعلى مولاه، اللهم وال من والاه و عاد من عاداه».

And as for His<sup>azwj</sup> Words *nor be silent with it*, He<sup>azwj</sup> is Saying: "Do not conceal that from Ali<sup>asws</sup>. Make it known to him<sup>asws</sup> what he<sup>asws</sup> had been Honoured with. And as for His azwj Words and seek a way between that He szwj is Saying: "Ask Me zwj that I<sup>azwj</sup> should Permit that for you<sup>saww</sup> to speak loudly the matter of Ali<sup>asws</sup>, of his<sup>asws</sup> Wilayah". So He<sup>azwj</sup> Permitted it for him<sup>saww</sup> to manifest that on the Day of Ghadeer Khumm. Thus, it is his saww speech on that Day: 'Our Allahazwj! The one whom I saww was the Master of, so Aliasws is his Master! Our Allahazwi! Befriend the one who befriends him <sup>asws</sup>, and be Inimical to the one who is inimical to him<sup>asws, 154</sup>

## **VERSE 111**

وَقُل الْحَمْدُ لِنِّهِ الَّذِي لَمْ يَتَّخِذْ وَلَدًا وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ شَرِيكٌ فِي الْمُلْكِ وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ وَلِيٌّ مِنَ الذَّلِّ ﴿ 211 }

[17:111] And say: The Praise is for Allah, Who has not Taken a son and there is not for Him a partner in the Kingdom, and and there is no Guardian for him from the disgrace; and exclaim His Greateness with Exclamations

العياشي: عن النوفلي، عن السكوني، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه (عليهما السلام) قال: «قال النبي (صلى الله عليه و آله) و قد فقد رجلا، فقال: ما أبطأ بك عنا؟ فقال: السقم و العيال. فقال: ألا أعلمك بكلمات تدعو بهن، و يذهب الله عنك السقم و ينفي عنك الفقر؟ تقول: لا حول و لا قوة إلا بالله العلى العظيم، توكلت على الحي الذي لا يموت، و الحمد لله الذي لم يتخذ ولدا و لم يكن له شريك في الملك، و لم يكن له ولى من الذل و كبره تكبيرا».

Al Ayyashi, from Al Nowfaly, from Al Sakuny,

(It has been narrated) from Ja'far asws Bin Muhammad ssws, from his ssws father father having said: 'The Prophet<sup>saww</sup> said: 'A man was lost (absent for a long time), so he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'What made you to be delayed (to come and see) us<sup>asws</sup>?' So he said, 'Illness, and the children'. So he saws said: 'Shall I saws teach you certain Words which, if you were to supplicate with, Allahazwj would Make the illness to go away, and banish the poverty away from you? You should say, 'There is no Might and no Strength except by Allah azwi, the Exalted, the Magnificent. I rely upon the Living Who does not die. [17:111] The Praise is for Allah, Who has not Taken a son and there is not for Him a partner in the Kingdom, and and there is no Guardian for him from the disgrace; and exclaim His Greateness with Exclamations'. 155

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 319/ 180. <sup>154</sup> تفسير العيّاشي 2: 320/ 181. <sup>155</sup>

عن عبد الله بن سنان، قال: شكوت إلى أبي عبد الله (عليه السلام) فقال: «ألا أعلمك شيئا إذا قلته قضى الله دينك و أنعشك و أنعش حالك؟» فقلت: ما أحوجني إلى ذلك. فعلمه هذا الدعاء: «قل في دبر صلاة الفجر: توكلت على الحي الذي لا يموت، و الحمد لله الذي لم يتخذ ولدا و لم يكن له شريك في الملك، و لم يكن له ولي من الذل و كبره تكبيرا، اللهم إني أعوذ بك من البؤس و الفقر، و من غلبة الدين و السقم، و أسألك أن تعينني على أداء حقك إليك و إلى الناس».

From Abdullah Bin Sinan who said,

'I complained to Abu Abdullah<sup>asws</sup>, so he<sup>asws</sup> said: 'Shall I<sup>asws</sup> teach you something, when you say it, Allah<sup>azwj</sup> would Pay off your debts, and Revive you, and Revive your condition?' So I said, 'What is more needful to me than that'. So he<sup>asws</sup> taught him this supplication: 'Say after the Dawn Prayer, 'I rely upon the Living Who does not die. *[17:111] The Praise is for Allah, Who has not Taken a son and there is not for Him a partner in the Kingdom, and and there is no Guardian for him from the disgrace; and exclaim His Greateness with Exclamations*. Our Allah<sup>azwj</sup>! I seek Refuge with You<sup>azwj</sup> from the misery and the poverty, and from being overwhelmed by the debts and the illness. And I ask You<sup>azwj</sup> to Support me upon the fulfilling of Your<sup>azwj</sup> Right, and to the people'.<sup>156</sup>

تفسير العيّاشي 2: 320/ 182 <sup>156</sup>